

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

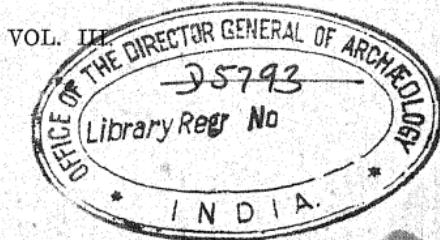
EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.

9181

BPa3  
Maj T.C.



LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. .... 91.81. ....

Date ..... 8.5.57. ....

Call No. .... Bpa 3

Maj/T.C

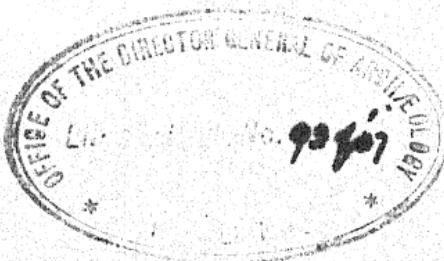
To

VAJIRĀÑANA:

A WESTERN TRIBUTE

TO

EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.



#### MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

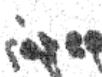
---

1. S<sup>k</sup>, S<sup>t</sup>, B<sup>m</sup>, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S<sup>v</sup> is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>t</sup>.)

R. C.

---



Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṁ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho  
Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodi  
sammodanīyaih katharā sārāṇīyaih vītisāretvā ekamantaih  
nisidi. Ekamantaih nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno  
brāhmaṇo Bhagavatain etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho  
Gotama, inassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubba-  
sikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaih yāva  
pacchimā sopānakalebarā;<sup>1</sup> imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,  
brāhmaṇaih dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anu-  
pubbapaṭipadā, yadidaih ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama,  
issāsānaih dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubba-  
paṭipadā, yadidaih issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Go-  
tama, gaṇānaih gaṇānājīvānaih dissati anupubbasikkhā  
anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaih saṅkhāne.  
Mayaih hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamaih evaih  
gaṇāpemā: Ekaṁ ekakaiṁ, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri  
catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, atṭha  
atṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayaih,  
bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,  
imasihim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā  
anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopāna-  
kalevarā; S<sup>k</sup> sopānakaleparā; S<sup>y</sup> sopānakaleparū. Cf. supra II.  
98, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmin dhammavinaye anupubbā sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadraṁ assājāṇīyam labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne<sup>1</sup> kāraṇam karoti, atha uttariṁ kāraṇam karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammarūpa labhitvā paṭhamam evaṁ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokha-saṁvarasainvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.<sup>2</sup> Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokha-saṁvarasainvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttariṁ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam<sup>3</sup> enaṁ cakkhundriyaiṁ asaṁvutaiṁ viharantai abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaiṁ, cakkhundriyasaṁvarai āpajja; sotena saddaiṁ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhai ghāiyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaiṁ sāiyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaiṁ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammarūpa viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṁ manindriyaiṁ asaṁvutai viharantai abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaiṁ, manindriyasaṁvarai āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttariṁ vineti:—Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhārami āhārey-yāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṛhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānugghāhya: Iti purāṇa ca vedanai, paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṁ ca vedanai na uppādēssāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>y</sup> sikkhāpadehitī; S<sup>k</sup> sikkhāpadādehitī. <sup>3</sup> Si yatvādhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarin vineti : Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, jāgariyai anuyutto viharāhi, divasaiḥ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ paṭhanaiḥ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ majjhimañ yāmañ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaiḥ kappeyyāsi pāde pādañ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaiḥ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṁ pacchimaiḥ yāmañ paccuṭṭhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyai anuyutto hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarin vineti : Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, sainghātipattacivaramdhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇḍibhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarin vineti : Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, vivittam senāsanaiḥ bhaja araññaiḥ rukkhamūlaiḥ pabbataiḥ kandarañ giriguhañ susānaiḥ vanapatthaiḥ abbhokāsañ palāluñjan ti. So vivittam senāsanaiḥ bhajati araññaiḥ rukkhamūlaiḥ pabbataiḥ kandarañ giriguhañ susānaiḥ vanapatthaiḥ abbhokāsañ palāluñjañ. So pacchābhettaiḥ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto niśidati pallañkam ābhujitvā ujuri kāyanī paṇidhāya parimukhaiḥ satiñ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaiḥ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṁ parisodheti ; byāpādapadosaiḥ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñhabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṁ parisodheti ; thīnamiddhaiḥ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṁ parisodheti ; uddhaccakukkuccaiḥ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaiḥ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṁ parisodheti ; vicikicchaiḥ pahāya tiṇavivicikiccho viharati akathāṅkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṁ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe paliya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalśkaraṇe vivic' eva kāmeli vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicārain vivekajari pītisukhaṇi paṭhamajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhattaṇi sampasādanam̄ cetaso ekodhibhāvam̄ avitakkam̄ avicāraṇi samādhijāṇi pītisukhaṇi dutiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisainyedeti yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam̄ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṇi upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemain patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayani evarūpi anusāsanī hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakarāṇyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhipabhasaṇyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam̄ ime dhammā ditthadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva sainvattanti satisampa jaññāya cāti.

Evaṇi vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhami nibbānaṇi ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentiti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhami nibbānaṇi ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentiti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṇi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādāpetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṇi ovadiyamānā evaṇi anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhami nibbānaṇi ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentiti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ nīv' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā nam̄ byākareyyāsi. Tam̄ kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvāṁ Rājagaha-gāmīssa maggassāti?

Evaṁ, bho; kusalo aham Rājagaha-gāmīssa maggassāti.

Taih kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaham gantukāmo; so taih upasamikamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Icchāṁ' aham, bhante, Rājagaham gantuṁ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaiṁ' upadisāti. Tam enaṁ tvāṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahai gacchati, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiṁ nāma gāmāṁ, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiṁ nāma nigamaiṁ, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaiṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaiṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaiṁ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṁ gaḥetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahai gantukāmo, so taih upasamikamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Icchāṁ' aham, bhante, Rājagahai gantuṁ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaiṁ' upadisāti. Tam enaṁ tvāṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahai gacchati, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiṁ nāma gāmāṁ, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiṁ nāma nigamaiṁ, tena muhuttaiṁ gaccha; tena muhuttaiṁ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaiṁ vanarāmaṇeyyakaiṁ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaiṁ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahai gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahai tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāmimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvāṁ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṁ gaḥetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahai gaccheyyāti?

\* So Si: S<sup>v</sup> corrects maggaiṁ to maggassa; S<sup>k</sup> maggassa.

Ettha kvāhañi,<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī<sup>2</sup> hañi,<sup>3</sup> bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhati' eva nibbānañi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhām' aham samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaiñ ovadiyamānā evaiñ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhāni nibbānañi ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhañi, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evañi vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañi etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā<sup>4</sup> jīvikatthā<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaiñ pabbajitā saṭhā mayāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>6</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaiñ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā<sup>7</sup> na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>8</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā mutṭhassatino<sup>9</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,<sup>9</sup> na tehi bhavañi Gotamo saddhiñ sañivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaiñ pabbajitā asaṭhā amayāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaiñ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbañgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upatṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavañi Gotamo saddhiñ sañivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikaiñ tesaiñ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanaiñ tesaiñ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kyāham.

<sup>2</sup> Si maggakkhāyāham.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> assaddhā.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> adds: na sattha; S<sup>y</sup> adds: na saddhā.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>y</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

<sup>6</sup> Si anapekhavanto s. na t.; S<sup>ky</sup> anapekhavanto na s. t.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si bāhulikā.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> m.—ati.      <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikaiñ tesaiñ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhotō Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhammesu. Abhikkantam, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaiñ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaiñ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaiñ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaiñ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīnti;—evam eva bhotā Gotanena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhavantaiñ Gotamāni saraṇaiñ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca; upāsakaiñ maiñ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetaiñ saraṇaiñ gatan ti.

## GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMĀM.

## 108.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbutē Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisamkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsañkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Rājagahañ piñdāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piñdāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasamñkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasamñkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca: Etu kho bhavam Ānando, svāgatañ bhotō Ānandassa, cirassam kho bhavam Ānando imaiñ pariyāyam akāsi yadidam idh' āgamanāya. Nisidatu bhavam Ānando, idam āsanam paññattan ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññataram nīcaṁ āsanaiṁ gahetvā ekamantai nisīdi. Ekamantai nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantai Ānandai etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiṁ sabbathā sabbaiṁ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṁ Gotamo ahosi arahai sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiṁ sabbathā sabbaiṁ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahai sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū mag-gakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgata ti.

Ayañ ca hi idaiñ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānenā brāhmaṇena saddhiṁ antarākathā vippakata hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyai kathaṁ sārāṇīyai vītisāretvā ekamantai nisīdi. Ekamantai nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantai Ānandai etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakata ti?

Idha maiñ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiṁ sabbathā sabbaiṁ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṁ Gotamo ahosi arahai sammāsambuddho ti? Evain vutte ahan, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānai brāhmaṇai etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiṁ sabbathā sabbaiṁ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahai sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.— Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti ?

Na kho mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnañ sikkhāpadaiñ paññattaiñ pātimokkhaiñ udditṭhāni. Te mayāñ tadahu-posathe yāvatikā ekaiñ gāmakkhettaiñ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhaiñ sannipatāma,<sup>1</sup> sannipatitvā yassa tain vattati, tain<sup>2</sup> ajjhēsāma. Tasmin ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tain mayāñ yathādhammañ yathāsatthañ kāremāti.<sup>3</sup> Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabхikkhu pi yañ mayāñ etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabхikkhu pi yañ mayāñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabхikkhu pi tena bhottā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabхikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabхikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambhulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> sannipatāma ; Si sannipatitāma.      <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> pavattitām a.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathā-nusittham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena patisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yam tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṁ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmīni no imē dhammā sañvijjanti, tain mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṇivaraśaṇvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthāni sabyañjanāni<sup>2</sup> kevalapariṇuṇāni parisuddham brahmacariyāni abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṁ jhānānai ābhicetasikānāni<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānai nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitai iddhividham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āyi-bhāvai tirobhāvai tiropuḍḍai tiropākāram tiropabatai assajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjan karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyām, ākāse pi

<sup>1</sup> So Si and Majjhima I., 529; S<sup>ky</sup> anumattesu.  
Si sātthā sabyañjanā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>;  
So Si and Vol. I., 529; S<sup>ky</sup> ābhic.

pallañkena cañkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evain mahiddhike evain mahānubhāve pāñinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgañ vā cittān: Sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgañ vā cittān: Vitarāgañ cittan ti pajānāti, sadosañ vā cittam: Sadosañ cittan ti pajānāti, vītadosañ vā cittān: Vītadosañ cittan ti pajānāti, samohañ vā cittān: Samohañ cittan ti pajānāti, vitamohañ vā cittān: Vitamohañ cittan ti pajānāti, sarīkhittaiñ vā cittān: Sarīkhittaiñ cittan ti pajānāti, vikkhittaiñ vā cittān: Vikkhittaiñ cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggataiñ vā cittān: Mahaggataiñ cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggataiñ vā cittān: Amahaggataiñ cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaram vā cittān: Sa-uttaram cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaram vā cittān: Anuttaram cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitam vā cittān: Samāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitam vā cittān: Asamāhitam cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttaiñ vā cittān: Vimuttaiñ cittan ti pajānāti, avimuttaiñ vā cittān: Avimuttaiñ cittan ti pajānāti. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam: Ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . anekavihitaiñ pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvanñe dubbañne sugate duggate<sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānam khayā anāsavaiñ ceto vimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ ditthe va dhamme sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmin no ime dhammā samvijjanti, tam mayaiñ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti. .

<sup>1</sup> Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts pe.

Evañ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaiñ senāpatiñ āmantesi: Tañ kim maññasi? Evañ, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbañ sakkaronti, garukātabbañ garukaronti, mānetabbaiñ mānenti, pūjetabbaiñ pūjenti,<sup>1</sup> taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbañ sakkaronti garukātabbañ garukaronti mānetabbaiñ mānenti pūjetabbaiñ pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuñ na garukareyyuñ, na māneyyuñ na pūjeyyuñ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuñ garukareyyuñ māneyyuñ pūjeyyuñ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaiñ Ānandaiñ etad avoca: Kahaiñ pana bhavañ Ānando etarahi viharatiti?

Veluvane kho ahañ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaiñ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ patisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veluvanaiñ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ patisallānasāruppan, yathā tañ tumhādisehi rakkhehi goapekahi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veluvanaiñ ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ patisallānasāruppan yathā tañ bhavanteхи jhāyībhi jhānasilībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayañ so bhavañ Gotamo Vesāliyan viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyan. Atha kho ahañ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaiñ Kūṭagārasālā yena so bhavañ Gotamo ten' upasamikamī. Tatra ca so bhavañ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathām kathesi. Jhāyi c' eva so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi jhānasilī ca; sabbañ ca pana so bhavañ Gotamo jhānañ vanñnesiti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaiñ jhānañ vanñnesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaiñ jhānañ na vanñnesi. Kathāmrūpañ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> pūjentiti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai na vannesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaiḥ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpāda-pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaporetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So byāpādaiḥ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaporetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhac-cakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhakukkuccassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkuccaiḥ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikic-chāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇai yathābhūtaṁ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaiḥ yeva antaraṁ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai na vannesi. Katham rūpaṁ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai vannesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkārī savicāraī vivekajaiḥ pītisukhaiḥ paṭhamajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānai vūpasamā ajjhattai sampaśādhanai cetaso ekodibhāvai avitakkārī avicāraī samādhijaiḥ pītisukhaiḥ dutiyajjhānai,<sup>1</sup> tatiyajjhānai, catutthajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṁ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai vannesīti.

Gārayham kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṁ Gotamo jhānai garahi, pāsaṁsaṁ<sup>2</sup> pasānsi. Handa ca dāni mayai, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukicca mayai bahukarāṇyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, brāhmaṇa, kālai maññasīti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk̄y récite this passage in full.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk̄y pasānsaṁ pasānsi.

Atha kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantam Ānandaṁ etad avoca: Yan no mayai bhavatam Ānandaṁ apucchimha,<sup>1</sup> tan no bhavaṁ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu<sup>2</sup> te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabхikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbani sabbathā sabbani samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahati sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugāca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

#### GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĀ ATTHAMAMĀ.

### 109.

Evam me sutaiḥ. Ekam samayai Bhagavā Sāvatthiyai viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇaya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññātaro bhikkhu utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Puccheyyāharh, bhante, Bhagavantam kiñcid eva desai, sace me Bhagavā okāsam karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaiḥ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

<sup>1</sup> Si ap—hā, as usual.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiñ-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhū aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu <sup>1</sup> chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyam <sup>2</sup> anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁvedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁsañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁsañkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evaṁviññāno siyam anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhivacanam hotiti ?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikām vā sukhunam vā hīnam vā pañitam vā yam dūre santike vā, ayam rūpakkhandho.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pañcas' up°; Si sā pañc' up°. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā<sup>1</sup> atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hinā vā paññātā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayañ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayañ saññākkhandho. Ye keci sañkhārā . . . santike vā, ayañ saññākkhandho. Yañ kiñci viññāṇaṁ . . . santike vā, ayañ viññāṇakkhandho. Ettavatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaiḥ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyātī?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṁ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṁ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyātī.

Kathaiñ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṁ adassāvī ariyadhammimassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṁ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṁ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṁ vā attānaṁ, attani vā rūpaṁ, rūpasmiriṁ vā attānaṁ; vedanāṁ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantam vā attānaṁ, attani vā vedanānaṁ, vedanāya vā attānaṁ; saññānaṁ attato samanupassati, saññānam, saññāya vā attānaṁ; sañkhāre attato samanupassati, sañkhārvantam vā attānaṁ, attani vā sañkhāre, sañkhāresu vā attānaṁ; viññāṇaṁ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantam vā attānaṁ,

<sup>1</sup> Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci sañkhārā. Yañ kiñci viññāṇaṁ atīto.

attāni vā viññāṇai, viññāṇasmiin vā attānai. Evaih kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṁ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānai dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovo ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānai dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovo sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantai vā attānai, nāttani vā rūpaṁ, na rūpasmīn vā attānai; na vedanām attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantai . . . na vedanāya vā attānai; na saññai . . . na saññāya vā attānai; na sañkhāre . . . na sañkhāresu vā attānai; na viññāṇai . . . na viññāṇasmiin vā attānai. Evaih kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇai? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇai? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇai? Ko sañkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇai? Ko viññāne assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇai?

Yam kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ paṭicca uppajjati sukhai somanassai, ayām rūpe assādo. Yam rūpaṁ aniccām dukkhaṁ vipariñāmadhammai, ayām rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānai, idam rūpe nissaraṇai. Yam kho,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, vedanai paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—saññām paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—sañkhāre paṭicca—pe<sup>2</sup>—viññāṇai paṭicca uppajjati sukhai somanassai, ayām viññāne assādo. Yam viññāṇai aniccām dukkhaṁ vipariñāmadhammai, ayām viññāne ādīnavo. Yo viññāne chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānai, idam viññāne nissaraṇai.

Kathaṁ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṁ passato imasmiin ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramāmaṅkāramānānusayā<sup>3</sup> na hontīti?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgata paccuppannai ajjhattai vā bahiddhā vā olārikai vā sukhumi vā hīnai

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and recites in full.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ahimkāramamimkāramānānusayo hontiti.

vā paññitaiḥ vā yaḥ dūre santike vā sabbam̄ rūpaḥ: N' etaiḥ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passati. Yaḥ kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaḥ kiñci viññāṇaḥ atītānāgata-paccuppannaḥ . . . sabbam̄ viññāṇaḥ; N' etaiḥ . . . attā ti,—evam etaiḥ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaiḥ passato imasmiñ ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahañkāra-mamañkārau nānusayaḥ na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaiḥ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaḥ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaḥ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaiḥ phusissantī?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkaṇi aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Thānaiḥ kho pan' etaiḥ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaḥ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidyā<sup>2</sup> avijjāgato tañjhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaiḥ atidhāvitabbaiḥ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaḥ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇaḥ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaiḥ phusissantī? Paṭicca<sup>3</sup> vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṁ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaḥ niccaḥ vā aniccaḥ vā ti?

Aniccaḥ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaḥ, dukkhaḥ vā tam sukhaiḥ vā ti?

Dukkhaḥ, bhante.

Yam panāniccaḥ dukkhaḥ vipariññāmadhammaḥ kallan nu tam samanupassituḥ: Etaḥ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaiḥ, bhante.

Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇaḥ niccaḥ vā aniccaḥ vā ti?

Aniccaḥ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si kammattānaiḥ. corrected to avidyā; Si aviddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> avitvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccain, dukkhaiñ vā tajū sukhaiñ vā ti ?  
Dukkhaiñ, bhante.

Yam panāniccain dukkhaiñ vipariñāmadhammain kallan  
nu tajū samanupassitū : Etain mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso  
me attā ti ?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpañ atītānāgatapac-  
cuppannañ aijhattaiñ vā . . . sabbañ rūpañ : N' etaiñ  
. . . attā ti,—evam etaiñ yathābhūtaiñ sammappaññāya  
datṭhabbañ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci  
sañkhāra, yam kiñci viññānañ atītānāgatapaccuppannañ  
. . . sabbañ viññānañ : N' etaiñ . . . attā ti,—evam etaiñ  
yathābhūtaiñ sammappaññāya datṭhabbañ. Evaiñ passam,  
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiñ nibbindati, veda-  
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, sañkhāresu nibbindati,  
viññānañsmiñ nibbindati ; nibbindaiñ virajjati, virāgā vimuc-  
cati ; vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nāññaiñ hoti : Khīñā jāti,  
vusitañ brahmaçariyaiñ, katañ karaṇiyaiñ, nāparañ itthat-  
tāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
bhāsitaiñ abhinandun ti.<sup>1</sup>

Imasmīni kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiñ bhaññamāne  
satṭhimattānañ bhiikkhūnaiñ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni  
vimuccīniśūti.

### MAHĀPUNNAMASUTTAṄ<sup>2</sup> NAVAMAM.

## 110.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaiñ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho  
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puññāya

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; Sk<sup>y</sup> abhinandun.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; Sk<sup>y</sup> Mahāpunnamāyas.

puṇḍramāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse ni-  
sinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtañ tuṇhībhutañ<sup>1</sup>  
bhikkhusaṅghañ anuviloketvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaiḥ :  
Asappuriso ayaiḥ bhavan ti ?

No h' etaiḥ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; atṭhānam etaiḥ, bhikkhave, anava-  
kāso yaḥ asappuriso asappurisaiḥ jāneyya : Asappuriso  
ayaiḥ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
sappurisaiḥ : Sappuriso ayaiḥ bhavan ti ?

No h' etaiḥ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; etam pi kho, bhikkhave, atṭhānaiḥ  
anavakāso yaḥ asappuriso sappurisaiḥ jāneyya : Sappuriso  
ayaiḥ bhavan ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhamma-  
samannāgato hoti, asappurisabhatti hoti, asappurisacintī  
hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-  
kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhi hoti, asappurisadānaiḥ deti.  
Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato  
hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko  
hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī  
hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaiḥ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave,  
asappuriso asappurisabhatti hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asap-  
purisassa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino  
appassutā kusītā muṭṭhassatino duppaññā, tyāssa mittā  
honti te sahāyā ;—evaiḥ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisabhatti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso atta-  
byābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-  
byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaiḥ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso  
asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso atta-  
byābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

<sup>1</sup> Unlike S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> a—itvā.

byābhādhāya pi manteti ;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti ;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakain-manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti ;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaiñdiṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> hoti : Na 'tthi dinnaiñ, na 'tthi yiṭṭhaiñ, na 'tthi hutaiñ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkataṭnaiñ kammānaiñ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaiñ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrahmānañ sammaggatā saimmaṇapātiṇḍanā, ye imañ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti ;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-diṭṭhi hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisā-dānaiñ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaiñ<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā dānaiñ deti, acittikatvā+ dānaiñ deti, apavid-dhañ<sup>5</sup> dānaiñ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaiñ deti ;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānaiñ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaiñ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaiñ asappurisabhatti, evaiñ asappurisacintī, evaiñ asappuri-samantī, evaiñ asappurisavāco, evaiñ asappurisakammanto, evaiñ asappurisadiṭṭhi, evaiñ asappurisadānaiñ datvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisānaiñ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānaiñ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaiñ : Sappuriso ayaiñ bhavan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si musāvādi.

<sup>2</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> here; Sk<sup>y</sup> infra and Si always

evaiñdiṭṭhiko.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu; Sk<sup>y</sup> Si asakkaccañ dānaiñ

<sup>4</sup> So Bu; Sk<sup>y</sup> acintikatvā; Si acittikatvā.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> and

Bu; Si apavīṭṭhain.

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave; thānam etañ, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ sappuriso sappurisaiñ jāneyya: Sappuriso ayañ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaiñ: Asappuriso ayañ bhavan ti?

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave, etañ pi kho, bhikkhave, thānam vijjati yañ sappuriso asappurisaiñ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayañ bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhattī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisamantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadīṭhi hoti, sappurisadānañ deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyō hoti, upat̄hitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisassa ye te samanābrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āraddhaviriyā upat̄hitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti; evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musavādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuñāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṇdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnāñ, atthi yitṭhāñ, atthi hutāñ, atthi sukaṭadukkatañnaiñ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso <sup>1</sup> sappurisadānañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānañ deti, cittikatvā <sup>2</sup> dānañ deti, parisuddhañ dānañ deti, āgamanadīṭṭhiko dānañ deti;—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaiñ saddhammasaman-nāgato evaiñ sappurisabhatti evaiñ sappurisacintī evaiñ sappurisamantī evaiñ sappurisavāco evaiñ sappurisakammanto evaiñ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaiñ sappurisadānañ datvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā yā sappurisānañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānañ gati?—Devamahattatā <sup>3</sup> vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitāñ abhinandun ti.

### CŪLA-PUNNAMASUTTAM <sup>4</sup> DASAMAĀM

#### DEVADAHAVAGGO PATHAMO.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> here insert pe, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. <sup>2</sup> Si cittim katvā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>v</sup> devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S<sup>v</sup> devattatā vā manussattatā vā. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>v</sup>—puṇṇamāsa.

## 111.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuni. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Panñito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpañño, bhikkhave,\* Sāriputto; puthupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupañño,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, adhhamasaiñ anupadadharmavipassanañ vipassi. Tatr' idaiñ, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadharmavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhañ pañhamajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca pañhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittā chando adhimokkho viriyaiñ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti, vidiñ abhatthaiñ gacchanti. So evaiñ pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentī.<sup>2</sup> So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo<sup>3</sup> anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamuyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttaraiñ nissaraṇaiñ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'<sup>4</sup> assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā aijhattaiñ sampasādanām cetaso ekodibhāvam

\* Sk has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; Si hāsupañño. <sup>2</sup> Si Bu pativedentī; so sometimes S<sup>ky</sup>, which generally read pativedentī. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu

and (here) S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>t</sup> and (infra) S<sup>v</sup> anupāyo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Bu

tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S<sup>t</sup> once infra.

avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijāñ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhattasampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittāñ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti, vidiñ abbhatthaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentī. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariñ nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittāñ chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti, vidiñ abbhatthaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentī. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariñ nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekhāsatipārisuddham catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittāñ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbhathai gacchanti. So evaṁ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpasaññānai samatikkamā paṭighasaññānai atthagamā nānattasaññānai amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsānañcāyatane dhammā ākāsānañcāyatanañsaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittān chando adhimokkho viriyān sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathai gacchanti. So evaṁ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti.<sup>2</sup> Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññānañan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññānañcāyatane dhammā viññānañcāyatanañsaññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittān chando adhimokkho viriyān sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathai gacchanti. So evaṁ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>tr</sup> repeat this paragraph.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>tr</sup> omit from evaṁ kira to here.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāpaññāyatanaīn samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaīn upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanaīn ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittai chando adhimokkho viriyai sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhattaīn gacchanti. So evaiū pajānāti : Evaiū kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaīn samatikkamā nevasaññāsaññāyatanaīn upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaiū kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññāsaññāyatanaīn samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhā upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikhīnā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atitā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaiū kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visainyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttarin nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yām kho taīn, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīn sīlasmīn, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasminī samādhisminī, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva tain sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasminī sīlasminī, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasminī samādhisminī, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yan kho tain, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva tain sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaranī dhammacakkari pavattitāni sammad eva anuppavattetī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitanī abhinandun ti.

#### ANUPADASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMĀṂ.

### 112.

Evam me sutain. Ekanī samayain Bhagavā Sāvatthiyani viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññānī byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti visutanī brahmacariyān katain karaṇiyai nāparai itthattā-yāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitanī n' eva abhinanditabbari nappatikkositabbari ; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute<sup>1</sup> mutavāditā, viññātē

<sup>1</sup> Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiñ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaiñ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti? Khīñāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīñabhabhasaṁyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Dīṭhe kho ahañ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visain-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi; sute kho ahañ avuso—pe—mute kho ahañ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahañ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visain-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi.—Evañ kho me, āvuso, jānato evañ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbaiñ anumoditabbaiñ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttaraiñ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānak-khandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidañ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādā-nakkhandho sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānak-khando; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiñ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaiñ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiñ vimuttan ti? Khīñāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīñabhabhasaṁyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpañ kho ahañ, āvuso, abalam virāgañ anassāsikaiñ<sup>1</sup> viditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bu ("virāgan ti vigacchanasabhāvarin; anassāsikan ti assāsavirahitaiñ"); S<sup>ky</sup> virāgukaiñ (S<sup>k</sup> infra virāguñakaiñ) anassāsikaiñ; Si virāgunaiñ anassāsikan ti. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhitṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiḥ khayaṁ virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanaiḥ kho ahaīḥ āvuso—pe—saññaiḥ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho ahaīḥ, avuso—pe—viññāṇaiḥ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso, abalaīḥ virāgaīḥ anassāsikaiḥ viditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhitṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiḥ khayaṁ virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaīḥ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaiḥ passato imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiḥ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaī abhinanditabbaī anumoditabbaī ; Sādhūti bhāsitaī abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarii pañho pucchitalbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaiḥ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaiḥ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiḥ vimuttan ti ? Khīnāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabbhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhadwasaihyo-janassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātuṁ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṁ, na ca paṭhavīdhātuṁ nisitaiḥ attānām ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātuṁ nisitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhitṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiḥ khayaṁ virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuṁ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuṁ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuṁ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhātuṁ kho ahaīḥ, āvuso, anattato upagacchiṁ, na ca viññāṇadhātuṁ nisitaiḥ attānām ; ye ca viññāṇadhātuṁ nisitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhitṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaiḥ khayaṁ virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaīḥ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaiḥ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaiḥ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitān abhinanditabbañ anumoditabbañ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambudhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha ?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotāñ ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathāni jānato pan' āyasmato kathāni passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuttan ti ? Khīnāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaranīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasāniyojanassa sammodaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāyā : Cakkhusminh, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānabhīmivesānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Sotasmīn, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasminh, āvuso, gandhe ghānavīññāṇe ; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe ; kāyasminh, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmīn, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇavīññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānabhīmivesānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evāni kho me, āvuso, jānato evāni passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditabbañ anumoditabbañ ; Sādhūti bhasitaiñ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathāni jānato pan' āyasmato kathāni passato imasmin ca saviññāṇake kāye bahidhā ca sabbanimittesu ahimikāramamāñkāramāñnānusayā<sup>1</sup> susamūhatā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>y Bu; Si ahamkāramamāñkāramāñnānusayā.

Khiṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhasamāyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṁ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto<sup>1</sup> samāno aviddasū ahosiñ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvakō vā dhammañ desesi; tāhān dhammañ sutvā<sup>2</sup> Tathāgate saddhain paṭilabhiñ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti patisañcikkhim :—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajā; nayidañ sukarāñ agārañ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇñai ekantaparisuddhain saṅkhaliκhitai brahmacariyai carituñ; yamūnāham kesamassuiñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahañ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaiñ vā bhogakkhandhain pahāya mahantañ vā bhogakkhandhain pahāya, appaiñ vā nātīparivat̄tañ pahāya mahantañ vā nātīparivat̄tañ pahāya, kesamasuiñ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajin. So evaiñ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnañ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāññātipat̄tañ pahāya pāññātipat̄ta paṭivirato ahosiñ, nihitadan̄o nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānāñ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahosiñ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaiñkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyai pahāya brahmācārī ahosiñ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādañ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosiñ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaiñvādako lokassa. Pisūnaiñ vācañ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiñ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya; iti bhinnānañ vā sandhātā, sahitānañ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo sanaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇīñ vācañ bhāsitā ahosiñ. Pharusañ vācañ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosiñ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇpasukhā

<sup>1</sup> Si agō.<sup>2</sup> For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

peimanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanañpā  
 tathārūpiñ vācañ bhāsitā ahosiñ. Samphappalāpañ  
 pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosiñ, kālavādī bhūta-  
 vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim  
 vācañ bhāsitā ahosiñ kālena sāpadesaiñ pariyantavatiñ  
 atthasainhitariñ. So bijagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭi-  
 virato ahosiñ. Ekabhattiko ahosiñ rattūparato, paṭivirato  
 vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisñukadassanā paṭivirato aho-  
 sim. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā  
 paṭivirato ahosiñ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato  
 ahosiñ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ.  
 Āmakadhaññapaṭiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Āmakamari-  
 sapatiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Itthikumārikapaṭigga-  
 haṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Dāsidāsapatiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato  
 ahosiñ. Ajelakapaṭiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Kukkuṭasū-  
 karapaṭiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Hatthigavāssavalavā-  
 paṭiggaḥaṇā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Khettabathupaṭiggaḥaṇā  
 paṭivirato ahosiñ. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭi-  
 virato ahosiñ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Tulā-  
 kūṭakainsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Ukkotanavañc-  
 ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Chedanavadhabandha-  
 naviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahosiñ. So san-  
 tuṭṭho ahosiñ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchipari-  
 hārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamīñ samā-  
 dāy' eva pakkamīñ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena  
 yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho aham,  
 āvuso, santuṭṭho ahosiñ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena  
 kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pak-  
 kamīñ, samādāy' eva pakkamīñ. So iminā ariyena sīlak-  
 khandhena samannāgato ajjhattarñ anavajjasukhañ paṭi-  
 sañvedesin. So cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na nimittaggāhī  
 ahosiñ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaranam<sup>r</sup> enam cak-  
 khundriyam asaṁvutaiñ viharantaiñ abhijjhādomanassā  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ, tassa sañvarāyā

---

• So S<sup>tr</sup>; Si yatvādī.

paṭipajjiṁ, rakkhiṁ cakkhundriyaiṁ, cakkhundriye saṁvaraṇī āpajjiṁ. Sotena saddaiṁ sutvā—pe<sup>1</sup>—ghānena gandhaṇī ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaiṁ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammāni viññāya na nimittaggāḥi ahosiṁ nānubayañjanaggāḥi. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṁ manindriyaiṁ asauñvutaiḥ viharantaiḥ abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṁ, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjiṁ, rakkhiṁ manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaraiḥ āpajjiṁ. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaiḥ abyāsekasukhaiḥ paṭisaṁvedesiṁ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, saṁmīñjite<sup>2</sup> pasārite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, sainghāṭipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahosiṁ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ahosiṁ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṁvarena samannāgato vivittaiḥ senāsanaiḥ bhajīn araññaiḥ rukkhamūlaiḥ pabbataiḥ kandaraiḥ girighaiḥ susānaiḥ vanapatthaī abbhokāsaī palālapuñjai. So pacchābhāttaiḥ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto niśidiṁ pallaṅkaiḥ ābhujitvā, ujuṁ kāyaiḥ paṇidhāya, parimukhami satiṁ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaiḥ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiṁ, abhijjhāya cittaiḥ parisodhesiṁ, byāpādapadosaiḥ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṁ sabbapāñabhūtahitānu-kampī, byāpādapadosā cittaiḥ parisodhesiṁ; thīnamiddhaiḥ pahāya vigatāthīnamiddho vihāsiṁ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaiḥ parisodhesiṁ; uddhaccakukkuccaiḥ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṁ ajjhattaiḥ vūpasantecitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaiḥ parisodhesiṁ; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇaviciκiccho vihāsiṁ akathāñkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaiḥ parisodhesiṁ.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> So Skr. Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhaiñ paṭhamajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsiñ. Vitakkavicārānaiñ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvaiñ, avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhaiñ dutiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsiñ. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsiñ, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāyena pātisaiñvedesiñ, yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsiñ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaiñ athagamā adukkhamasukhaiñ upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja vihāsiñ. Evaiñ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyoñdāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇañjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānaiñ khayaññāpāya cittaiñ abhininnāmesiñ. So : Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayañ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayañ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī pañipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayañ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayañ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ ; Ayañ āsavanirodhagāminī pañipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsiñ. Tassa me evaiñ jānato evaiñ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaiñ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti īṇayaiñ ahosi : Khiñā jāti, visitañ brahmaçariyaiñ, katañ karañyaiñ, nāparaiñ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsiñ. Evaiñ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaiñ passato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiñkāramamirikāramānānusayā susamūhatā<sup>2</sup> ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditabbariñ anumoditabbariñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaiñ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Labhā no, āvuso, sulad-

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S<sup>ky</sup> here īnejjā<sup>o</sup> (as Vol. I. p. 182).

<sup>2</sup> So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S<sup>ky</sup> sahatā ti ; S<sup>ky</sup> sahagatā ti.

dhain no, āvuso, ye mayain<sup>1</sup> āyasmantañ tādisaiñ brahma-cariñ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CHABBISODHANASUTTAṂ<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

113.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiñ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sappurisadhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammañ ca. Tain supātha sādhukaiñ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuiñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti pañisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulinatāya attān' ukkamseti parāñ vambheti.<sup>3</sup> Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisañcikkhati: Na kho uccākulinatāya lobhadhammañ vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, dosadhammañ vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, mohadhammañ vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti; no ce pi uccā<sup>4</sup> kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudham-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> omit ye mayam. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (ter); Si Chavi<sup>o</sup>; Sk<sup>y</sup> Chabbidhodhanas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So Si and (sts.) Sk<sup>k</sup>; Sk<sup>y</sup> and (sts.) Sk<sup>k</sup> vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and I J. 191. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So patipadañi yeva antarañi karitvā tāya uccākulinatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañi vambheti. Ayañi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—heṭṭimanayena vitthāretabbari—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uṭarabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi uṭārabhoga-kulā pabbajito; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na uṭārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uṭārabhogatāya attān' ukkaiñseti parañi vambheti. Ayañi, pi bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaiñcikkhati: Na kho uṭārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti; no ce pi uṭārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭi-panno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So patipadañi yeva antarañi karitvā tāya uṭārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso nāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi nāto yasassī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññatā<sup>2</sup> appesakkhāti. So tena nātattena<sup>3</sup> attān' ukkaiñseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, assappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Na kho nātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayam gacchanti; no ce pi nāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭi-panno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So patipadañi yeva antarañi karitvā tena nātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si omits pe heṭṭimanayena v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si appaññatā.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> nātena.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-piñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaiñ. So iti pañisaincikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiñḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaiñ, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisaincikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiñḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaiñ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapañipanno sāmīcipañipanno anudhammadmacāri, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So pañipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti pañisaincikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisaincikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapañipanno sāmīcipañipanno anudhammadmacāri, so tattha pujjo so tattha pāsañso ti. So pañipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti pañisaincikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-dharattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisaincikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañiso ti. So paṭipadaiñ yeva antaram karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisainicikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati : Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañiso ti. So paṭipadaiñ yeva antarañ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraññako hoti. So iti paṭisainicikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi āraññako, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na āraññakā ti. So tena āraññakattena attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati : Na kho āraññakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti ; no ce pi āraññako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañiso ti. So paṭipadaiñ yeva antarañ karitvā tena āraññakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso pañsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisānicikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paññusukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paññusukūlikā ti. So tena paññusukūlikattena attān' ukkaiiseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisānicikkhati: Na kho paññusukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti; no ce pi paññusukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So paṭipadaiñ yeva antarañ karitvā tena paññusukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiiseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piñḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisānicikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piñḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piñḍapātikā ti. So tena piñḍapātikattena attān' ukkaiiseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisānicikkhati: Na kho piñḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti; no ce pi piñḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So paṭipadaiñ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piñḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaiiseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisānicikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaiiseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisānicikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiñ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammadacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So

paṭipadaññi yeva antaraññi karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaññiseti na paraññi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe<sup>1</sup>—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko<sup>2</sup> hoti—pe—ekāsaniko<sup>3</sup> hoti. So iti paṭisainicikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaññiseti paraññi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaiññi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaiññi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaiññi gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So paṭipadaññi yeva antaraññi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaññiseti na paraññi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivic' eva kāmehi vivic' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiññi savicāraññi vivekajaiññi pītisukhaini paṭhamajjhānaiññi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisainicikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasaññapattiyaññi lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasaññapattiyaññi lābhino ti.<sup>4</sup> So tāya paṭhamajjhānasaññapattiyaññi attān' ukkaññiseti paraññi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti patisainicikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasaññapattiyaññi pi kho atammayatā<sup>5</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taññi hoti aññathā ti. So

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.      <sup>2</sup> So *S<sup>ky</sup>*; Si yathāsanthako.  
<sup>3</sup> Before ekāsaniko *S<sup>ky</sup>* insert: Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.      <sup>4</sup> *S<sup>k</sup>* has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (*S<sup>t</sup>* has been copied for this lacuna.)      <sup>5</sup> *S<sup>ky</sup>* akammayadā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atamayatā ti. Tammayatā vuucati tanhā. Nittanhata ti attho.

atammayatain̄ yeva antaraū karitvā tāya pāṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyyā n' eva attān̄ ukkainiseti na paraū vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraū, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaiñ vūpasamā ajjhattaiñ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvaiñ avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhaiñ dutiyajjhānaiñ — tatiyajjhānaiñ — catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasa-māpattiyyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasa-māpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyyā attān̄ ukkainiseti paraū vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasaññāpattiyyā pi kho atam-mayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatain̄ yeva antaraū karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyyā n' ev' attān̄ ukkainiseti na paraū vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraū, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānam̄ samatikkamā paṭīghasaññānaiñ atthagamā nānattasaññānam̄ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsañcāyatanañ upasamāpattiyyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañcāyatanañ upasamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsa-nāñcāyatanañ upasamāpattiyyā attān̄ ukkainiseti paraū vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ākāsañcāyatanañ upasamā-pattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tam hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatām̄ yeva antaraū karitvā tāya ākāsañcāyatanañ upasamāpattiyyā n' ev' attān̄ ukkainiseti na paraū vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraū, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantam̄ viññānan̄ ti viññānañcāyatañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññānañcāyatanañ upasamāpattiyyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati : Viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisainicikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati : Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisainicikkhati : Ahañ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisainicikkhati : Neva-saññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā ; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaiū samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhanū upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhayāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,<sup>1</sup> na kenaci maññatī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaī abhinandun ti.

### SAPPURISASUTTAṂ TATIYĀṂ.

## 114.

<sup>2</sup> Evam me sutain. Ekaī samayaiū Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaīn viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitabbāsevitabbai vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyan desissāmi. Tam sunātha sādhukaiī manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraīn p' ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taī ca aññamaññaiī kāyasamācāraīn; vacīsamācāraīn p' ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taī ca aññamaññaiī vacīsamācāraīn; manosamācāraīn p' ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taī ca aññamaññaiī manosamācāraīn; cittuppādaīn p' ahaīn,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taī ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S<sup>v</sup> omit. <sup>2</sup> The lacuna in S<sup>k</sup> extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> adds saññā-paṭilābhām.

aññamaññaiñ cittuppādañ. Saññāpaṭilābhain p' ahain, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiñ saññāpaṭilābhain. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhain p' ahain, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiñ diṭṭhipaṭilābhain. Attabhāvapaṭilābhain p' ahain, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiñ attabhāvapaṭilābhān ti.

Evain vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evain vitthārena atthaiñ ajānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahain,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiñ kāyasamācārañ ti ”—iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttari ? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathaīnrūpaiñ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāñi hatapahate niviñño adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.<sup>2</sup> Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yan tain parassa paravittūpakaraṇaiñ gāmagatain vā araññagatain vā, tain adinnañ theyyasaiñkhātaiñ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā<sup>3</sup> bhāturakkhitā<sup>4</sup> bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidañdā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā<sup>5</sup> pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaiñ āpajjīta hoti. Evarūpam, bhante,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit p' ahain.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>t</sup> prefixes sabba to pāṇ<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here omit.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> infra ; S<sup>ky</sup> here mālāguṇaparikkhittā. Si (and S<sup>ky</sup> once infra) mālāguṇaparikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathānirūpanī, bhante, kāyasamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipatāni pahāya pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaī pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagatain vā araṇītagatain vā tañ adinnai theyyasuṅkhātaī na' ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraī pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaī na āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpanī, bhante, kāyasamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraī, p' ahaī, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ kāyasamācārañ ti” iti yan tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etair paṭicca vuttañ.

“Vacīsamācāraī p' ahaī, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāni sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāñ vacīsamācārañ ti” iti kho pan' etair vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etair paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpanī, bhante, vacīsamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathānirūpanī, bhante, vacīsamācāraī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato<sup>1</sup> vā parisāgato vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> read nā here, and omit infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra;

Si sabhāgato, parisaggato and n—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā <sup>1</sup> rājakulamajjhagato  
vā abhinīto sakkhī <sup>2</sup> puṭṭho : Evam <sup>3</sup> bho purisa yañ jānāsi  
tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha  
Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na  
passāmīti, iti <sup>4</sup> attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu  
vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Pisunāvāco <sup>5</sup> kho pana  
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedāya, amutra  
vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā amūsañ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ  
vā bhettā <sup>6</sup> bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā <sup>7</sup> vaggārāmo vaggarato  
vagganandi<sup>8</sup> vaggakaraṇiñ vācañ <sup>9</sup> bhāsitā hoti. Pharusa-  
vāco kho pana hoti; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā <sup>10</sup> parakaṭukā <sup>11</sup>  
parābhaisajanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathā-  
rūpiñ vācañ bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti  
akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammañvādī avinayavādī,  
aniddhānavatiñ <sup>12</sup> vācañ bhāsitā akālena anapadesañ <sup>13</sup> pari-  
yantavatiñ anatthasañhitati,—evarūpāni, bhante, vacīsa-  
mācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathañrūpāni, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā  
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti ? Idha,  
bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato  
hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-  
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī<sup>14</sup>  
puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ;  
so ejānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na  
jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> omit these two words here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>t</sup>; S<sup>v</sup> (and S<sup>k</sup> infra) sakkhi; Si sakkhiñ.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> once infra; Si eh' ambho; S<sup>k</sup> once infra ehimbo.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits iti here, not infra. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> and infra S<sup>k</sup>; Si pisunāvāco.

<sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>v</sup> bhedā; Si bhedetā.

<sup>7</sup> So Si and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>v</sup> uppādātā. <sup>8</sup> At this point

there ends the lacuna in S<sup>k</sup> which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

<sup>9</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> v—ñīvācañ. <sup>10</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> vācā akakkasā.

<sup>11</sup> Si kaṭukā. <sup>12</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup> and S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here an—ivācañ.

<sup>13</sup> Si anapadesañ.

Passānīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā ānisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Pisuṇaṁ vācuṁ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṁ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṁ akkhātā amūsaṁ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṁ vā sandhātā sahitānaṁ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇī vācam bhāsitā hoti. Pharusaṁ vācaṁ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kanṇasukhā pemaniyā<sup>1</sup> hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakanṭā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇī vācam bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpaṇī pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatini vācam bhāsitā kālena sāpadesaiṇī pariyanavatiṇī atthasaiṇihitaiṇī. Evarūpaṇī, bhante, vacīsamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṇī p’ ahaṇī, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaiṇī vacīsamācāraṇī ti,” iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaiṇī paṭicca vuttaiṇī.

“Manosamācāraṇī p’ ahaṇī, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaiṇī manoṣamācāraṇī ti” iti kho pan’ etaiṇī vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaiṇī paṭicca vuttaiṇī? Yathārūpaṇī, bhante, manoṣamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo manoṣamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṇī ca kho, bhante, manoṣamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoṣamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathaṇīrūpaṇī, bhante, manoṣamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaiṇī tam abhijjhīta<sup>2</sup> hoti: Aho vata yaṁ parassa tam mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pemaniyā.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>y</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> abhijjhātā.

sainkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā uchchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,<sup>1</sup> iti vā evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇañ, tañ nābhijjhīta hoti : Aho vata yañ parassa tañ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasamikappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānañ pariharantūti. Evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti.

“ Manosamācārañ p’ ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññañ manosamācārañ ti,” iti yan tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Cittuppādañ p’ ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññañ cittuppādañ ti”—iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etari paṭicca vuttañ ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpāda-sahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesavā<sup>2</sup> hoti vihesāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S\* uchchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpañ ; S\* uchchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpañ. <sup>2</sup> So S\*; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco ana-bhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpāda-sa-hagatena cetasā viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsa-hagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādañ p’ ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ cittuppādan ti”—iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhain p’ ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaiñ saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaīnrūpañ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhälū hoti abhijjhāsa-hagatāya saññāya viharati, vyapādavā hoti vyapāda-sa-hagatāya saññāya viharati, viheśāvā hoti viheśāsa-hagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpañ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaīnrūpañ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhāsa-hagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpāda-sa-hagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsa-hagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpañ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhain p’ ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññam saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti yan tam vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain p’ ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ dīṭṭhipaṭilābhān ti” iti kho pan’ etaiñ vuttaī Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaiñ paṭicca vuttaī? Yathārūpaī, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaī ca kho, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo dīṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaīrūpaī, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaīndīṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnaī na ’tthi yiṭṭhaiñ, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaiñ kammānaiñ phalaīn vipāko, na ’tthi ayaiñ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaī, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaīrūpaī, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaīndīṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnaī atthi yiṭṭhaiñ, atthi hutaiñ atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaiñ kammānaiñ phalaīn vipāko, atthi ayaiñ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaī, bhante, dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti.

“Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhain p’ ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ dīṭṭhipaṭilābhān ti” iti yan tam vuttaī Bhagavatā idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaī.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābhain p’ ahaīn, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ attabhāvapatilābhān ti” iti kho pan’ etaiñ vuttaī Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaiñ paṭicca vuttaī? Yathārūpaī, bhante, atta-

bhāvapaṭilābhān̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābhō na sevitabbo. Yathārupañ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhān̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābhō sevitabbo. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhān̄ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Savyāpajjhān̄,<sup>1</sup> bhante, attabhāvapatilābhān̄ abhinibbatayato<sup>2</sup> apariniṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaiñrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhān̄ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Avyāpajjhān̄, bhante, attabhāvapatilābhān̄ abhinibbatayato<sup>2</sup> pariniṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “ Attabhāvapaṭilābhān̄ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān̄ attabhāvapaṭilābhān̄ ti ” iti yan tañ vuttan̄ Bhagavatā idam etan̄ paṭicca vuttan̄.

Inmassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, inmassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“ Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān̄ kāyasamācārañ ti ” iti kho pan' etan̄ vuttan̄ mayā.<sup>3</sup> Kiñ c' etan̄ paṭicca vuttan̄ ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> savyāpajjhām; Si byāpajjhām. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si (bis) abhinibbatassā yato. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi.

Kathajirūpañi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan tañi parassa paravittūpakaraṇai gāmagataiñ vā araññagataiñ vā, tañi adinnaiñ theyyasāñkhātaiñ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidañdā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaiñ āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpañi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathajirūpañi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātaiñ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadañdo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaiñ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan tañi parassa paravittūpakaraṇai gāmagataiñ vā araññagataiñ vā, tañi adinnaiñ theyyasāñkhātam na<sup>1</sup> ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārañi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidañdā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaiñ na āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpañi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. “Kāyasamācārañi p’ aham, bhikkhave,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaiñ kāyasamācāran ti” iti yan tañ vuttam̄ mayā idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttam̄.

“Vacīsamācārañi p’ aham, bhikkhave,<sup>3</sup> duvidhena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> omit here.

generally hereafter.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> Sāriputta, as

pe—manosamācārañi p’ aham, bhikkhave. Cittuppādañ p’ aham,

bhikkhave. Saññapaṭilabham, p’ aham, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipati-

labham, p’ aham, bhikkhave. Attabhbāvapaṭilabham p’ aham,

bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—Sk<sup>y</sup> recite in full.

vadāni sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññaii vacīsamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etaii vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etaii paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathaūrūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (dc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvapatiñlābhāñ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññaii attabhāvapatiñlābhāñ ti" iti yan tañ vuttañ mayā idaii etaii paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa<sup>1</sup> evaii vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyaii rūpāñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta,<sup>2</sup> duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaii saddaii p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaii gandhaii p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaii rasaii p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaii phoṭṭhabbāñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaii dhammaiñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

Evañ utte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatāñ etad avoca: Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaii avibhattassa evaii vitthārena atthaii ājānami:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyaii rūpāñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvi-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds vitthārena atthaii avibhattassa.

<sup>2</sup> SKY insert

bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ na sevitabbaiñ. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ sevitabbaiñ. "Cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.<sup>1</sup>

"Sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. "Sotaviññeyyaiñ saddaiñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

"Ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandhañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyam dhammanam p' ahañ (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandhaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “ Ghānaviññeyyaiñ gandhaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Jivhāviññeyyaiñ rasaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaiñ rasaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaiñ rasaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “ Jivhāviññeyyaiñ rasaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

“ Kāyaviññeyyaiñ phoṭṭhabaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaiñ phoṭṭhabaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaiñ phoṭṭhabaiñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “ Kāyaviññeyyaiñ phoṭṭhabaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

“ Manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaññhanti, evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. “ Manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etaiñ pañcicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahāni, bhante,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evaiñ vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāsi.

“ Cakkhuviññeyyaiñ rūpañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan etaiñ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaiñ pañcicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “ Manoviññeyyaiñ dhammañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttañ mayā idam etaiñ pañcicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evaiñ vitthārena attho daññhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piñçapātañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanaiñ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamarñ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalaiñ p’ ahāni, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

<sup>1</sup> SKY omit bhante.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cīvarañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cīvarañ nā sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cīvarañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpañ cīvarañ sevitabbam. “ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Piṇḍapatañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Senāsanaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Nagaraiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“ Puggalaiñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etañ paṭicca vuttañ.”

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā, sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta ; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāsi.

“ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etam vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpāñ, Sāriputta, cīvarañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti . . . idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

"Piṇḍāpātaiñ p' ahaiñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaiñ asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? . . . idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Senāsanaiñ p' ahaiñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbaiñ asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpāñ senāsanaiñ na sevitabbaiñ—pe—evarūpāñ senāsanaiñ sevitabbaiñ—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpāñ nagarañ na sevitabbaiñ—pe—evarūpāñ nagarañ sevitabbaiñ—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. "Pug-galañ p' ahaiñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaiñ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaiñ vitthārena atthaiñ ājāneyyuñ, sabbesānam<sup>1</sup> p' assa khattiyāñaiñ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe<sup>2</sup>—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaiñ vitthārena atthaiñ ājāneyyuñ, sabbesānam<sup>1</sup> p' assa suddāñaiñ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaiñ vitthārena atthaiñ ājāneyyuñ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.  
<sup>2</sup> Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce  
Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAṂ.

115.

Evam me sutau. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyānū viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naṭāgārā vā tīṭāgārā vā<sup>2</sup> aggimukko<sup>3</sup> kūṭāgārāni pi dahati + ullittāvalittāni nivātāni<sup>4</sup> phussitaggalāni pihitavātāpānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappaṭibhayo bālo, appaṭibhayo pañdito; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo pañdito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo pañdito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, pañditato bhayan, na 'tthi pañditato upaddavo, na 'tthi pañditato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, pañdita bhavissāma vīmaṇsakā ti<sup>5</sup>; evāni hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam; S<sup>ky</sup> Sevitabbasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> n—ro vā t—ro vā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si aggimutto.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si dahati. <sup>5</sup> Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṇsakā.

Evañi vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantai etad avoca :—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paññito bhikkhu vīmañsako ti alaiñ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti āyatanañkusalo ca hoti paññicasamuppādakusalo ca hoti thānātthānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paññito bhikkhu vīmañsako ti alaiñ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaiñ vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññāṇadhātu; sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotaviññāṇadhātu; ghānadadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññāṇadhātu; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu; kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu; mano-dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kho, Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paññavīdhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukhadhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaiñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāmadhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadadhātu, avyāpādadadhātu,

vihesādhātu,<sup>1</sup> aviheresādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Saṅkhata ca dhātu asaṅkhata ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatana-kusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatānāni: Cakkhu<sup>2</sup> c' eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>3</sup> ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatānāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatana-kusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evāni jānāti. Imasmīni sati, idāni hoti; imass' uppādā idāni uppajjati; imasmīni asati, idāni na hoti; imassa nirodhā idāni nirujjhati;—yadidam avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhāra-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpañ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saṅyatanāñ, saṅyata-napaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā tanhā, tanhā-paccayā upādānam, upādāna-paccayā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si vihimsādhātu and avihiṁsādhātu. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaiḥ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā saṁbhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva<sup>1</sup> asesavirāganirodhā saṁkhāranirodhō, saṁkhāranirodhā viññāpanirodhō, viññāpanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanaṁirodhō, salāyatanaṁirodhā phassanirodhō, phassanirodhā vedanānirodhō, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhō, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhō, upādāna-nirodhā bhavanirodhō, bhavanirodhā jātinirodhō, jātini-rodhā jarāmaraṇaiḥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādaku-salo bhikkhūti alaiḥ vacanāyātī.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, thānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaiḥ vacanāyātī?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Atṭhānam etaiḥ anavakāso yaṁ dīṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraiḥ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaiḥ thānaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiḥ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraiḥ niccato upagaccheyya, thānam etaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaiḥ anavakāso yaṁ dīṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁ-khāraiḥ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaiḥ thānaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiḥ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraiḥ sukhato upagaccheyya, thānam etaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaiḥ anavakāso yaṁ dīṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaiḥ attato<sup>2</sup> upagaccheyya, n' etaiḥ thānaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiḥ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci dhammaiḥ attato upagaccheyya thānaiḥ etaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaiḥ anavakāso yaṁ dīṭhisampanno puggalo mātarām jīvitā voropeyya, n' etaiḥ thānaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiḥ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano mātarām jīvitā voropeyya, thānam etaiḥ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaiḥ anavakāso yaṁ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>v</sup> avijjāyave; S<sup>k</sup> avijjāyanteva.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> attano.

dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarañ jīvitā voropeyya—pe<sup>1</sup>—  
arahantarañ jīvitā voropeyya<sup>2</sup>—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anava-  
kāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa  
lohitaiñ uppādeyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yañ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto  
Tathāgatassa lohitaiñ uppādeyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatīti  
pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno  
puggalo saṅghaiñ bhindeyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti  
pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yañ puthujjano saṅ-  
ghaiñ bhindeyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
etaiñ anavakāso yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto  
Sammāsambuddhā apubbaraiñ acarimaiñ uppajjeyyuiñ, n'  
etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ  
vijjati yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahañ Sammāsam-  
buddho uppajjeyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam  
etaiñ anavakāso yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-  
vattimo<sup>3</sup> apubbaraiñ acarimaiñ uppajjeyyuiñ, n' etaiñ thānaiñ  
vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yañ ekissā  
lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti<sup>4</sup> uppajjeyya, thānam etaiñ  
vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yañ itthi  
arahañ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti  
pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yañ puriso arahañ  
assa Sammāsambuddho, thānam etaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti;  
Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yañ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti,  
n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ  
vijjati yañ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, thānam etaiñ vijjatīti  
pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yañ itthi Sakkattāñ

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti. Thānañ ca kho  
etaiñ vijjati yañ puthujjano pitarañ jīvitā voropeyya. <sup>2</sup> Si  
adds: thānam etaiñ vijjatīti pajānāti. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> c—i.

<sup>4</sup> Si c—i always.

kareyya,<sup>1</sup> n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ puriso Sakkattaiñ kareyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ itthi Mārattaiñ kareyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ puriso Mārattaiñ kareyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ itthi Brahmattaiñ kareyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti, pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ puriso Brahmattaiñ kareyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ vacīduccaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaiñ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ manoduccaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ vacīsucaritassa—pe<sup>2</sup>—yaiñ manosucaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam etaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiñ anavakāso yaiñ kāyaduccaritasa-maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjeyya, n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati yaiñ kāyaduccari-

<sup>1</sup> Si reads käreyya and continues: Mārattaiñ käreyya; Brahmattaiñ käreyya n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjatiti pajānāti. Thānañ ca kho etaiñ vijjati, yaiñ puriso Sakkattaiñ käreyya, Mārattaiñ käreyya, Brahmattaiñ käreyya, thānam etaiñ (&c.). <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatim vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaiṁ thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiṁ vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiṁ anavakāso yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaiṁ thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiṁ vijjati yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaiṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaiṁ thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etaiṁ vijjati yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaiṁ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggaiṁ lokaiṁ uppajjeyya, thānam etaiṁ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, thānātthānakusalobhikkhūti alaiṁ vacanāyāti.

Evaṁ yutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiṁ etad avoca : Acchariyaiṁ, bhante ; abbhutaiṁ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṁ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti ?

Tasmātiha tvaiṁ, Ānanda, imaiṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Catuparivatṭo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Dhammadāśo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṁ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṁgāmavijayo ti pi naṁ dhārehiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditī.

## 116.

Evam me sutaiñ. Etañ samayati Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismin pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Vebhārañi pabbatan ti?

Evañ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Paññavaiñ pabbatan ti?

Evañ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paññavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Vepullaiñ pabbatan ti?

Evañ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etañ Gijjhakūṭaiñ pabbatan ti?

Evañ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imaiñ Isigiliñ pabbatan ti?

Evañ, bhante.

Imassa<sup>1</sup> kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtappubbani, bhikkhave, pañca Pacceka-buddha-satāni imasmin Isigilismin pabbate ciranivāsino ahesuñ. Te imaiñ pabbatañ pavasantā dissanti paviṭṭhā na dissanti. Tam enaiñ manussā disvā evam āhainsu: Ayañ pabbato ime isī gilatiti Isigli Isigli tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka-buddha-nānī nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Pacceka-buddha-nānī nāmāni; desissāmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānām nāmāni. Tatiñ sunñātha, sādhukāni manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evañi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosuñi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariñño nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho<sup>1</sup> imasmīni Isigilismīni pabbate ciranivāsi ahosi; Upariñño nāma, bhikkhave, paccekebuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Yasassi nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Piyadassi nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Piñdolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Nitho<sup>2</sup> nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, pacceka-buddho imasmīni Isigilismīni ciranivāsi ahosi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamūni  
subodhim,

Tesari visallānañ naruttamānām nāmāni me kittayato  
sunñātha.

Ariñño Upariñño Tagarasikhī Yasassi Sudassano Piyadassi  
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piñdolo Upāsabho ca Nitho Tatho Sutavā  
Bhāvitatto

<sup>1</sup> Sk. Si throughout the following prose passage read pacceka-sambuddho; supra et infra paccekab<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho  
 Sudāṭho  
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhinā Hīngū ca Hīngo ca mahā-  
 nubhāvā  
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho  
 Subāhu  
 Upanemī so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito  
 ca  
 Kālūpākālā Vijito Jito ca Aīgo ca Paīgo ca Gutijito<sup>1</sup> ca.  
 Passī jahī<sup>2</sup> upadhimū dukkhamūlāni Aparājito Mārabalāni  
 ajesi.  
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaigo Lomahaīno Uccaīgamaīyo  
 Asito Ānāsavo  
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhunā Tadādhimutto vi-  
 malo ca ketumā  
 Ketuñbarāgo ca Mātaigo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-  
 byāmako  
 Sumaīgalo Daibilo Supatiññhito Asayho Khemābhīrato ca  
 Sorato  
 Durannayo Saingho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni<sup>3</sup> Sayho  
 anomanikkhamo  
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā<sup>4</sup> antimade-  
 hadhārī  
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-  
 dvājo  
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī tanhacchido  
 ca Sīdarī  
 Buddha ahu Maīgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniñ  
 dukkhamūlāñ  
 Santari padamī ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro saccā-  
 nāmo  
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito  
 Pabbato ca

<sup>1</sup> Si Guticchito.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si Passijahi.      <sup>3</sup> Si muni.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu; S<sup>y</sup> Bhāradvāyojā; S<sup>k</sup> Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kapo ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā pacceka-buddhā bhavanetti-khīpā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate<sup>1</sup> mahesi parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

## 117.

Evam me sutai. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaññi viharati Jetavane Ānātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuññi. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyaññi vo, bhikkhave, sammāsaññādhiññi desissāmi sa-upanisari saparikkhāraññi. Taiññi supyātha sādhukaiññi manasi-karotha, bhāsiññamīti. Evaiññi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuññi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsaññādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidāññi: sammādiññhi sammāsaññākappa sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattañgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayāññi vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsaññādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiññhi pubbañgamā hoti. Kathaññi ca, bhikkhave, sammādiññhi pubbañgamā hoti? Micchādiññhim: Micchādiññhīti pajānāti, sammādiññhim: Sammādiññhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiññhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiññhi? Na 'tthi dinnāññi, na 'tthi yiññham, na 'tthi hutāññi, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāññam kam-mānaññi phalaññi vipāko, na 'tthi ayāññi loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

<sup>1</sup> So Skr; Si s—dhigate.

'thi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇi ca lokaṇi paraṇi ca lokaṇi sayaṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṁ p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā<sup>1</sup> upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnai, atthi yiṭṭhai, atthi hutai, atthi sukaṭadukkataṇai kammānam phalai vīpāko, atthi ayaṇi loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇi ca lokaṇi paraṇi ca lokaṇi sayaṇi abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññabhāgīyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa<sup>2</sup> ariyamaggassa<sup>3</sup> samaṇigino ariyamaggain bhāvayato paññā paññindriyai paññābalai dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Yo + micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa<sup>4</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṁ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṁ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaṅkappaṇi: Micchāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaṅkappaṇi: Sammāsaṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si Bu puññabhō.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ariyamaggasamaṇigino.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si so.

<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṅsāsaiṅkappo, ayañ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappañ p'ahañ, bhikkhave, dvayañ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggañgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpāda-saiṅkappo avihīṅsāsaiṅkappo,—ayañ, bhikkhave sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaúgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggussa samāñgino ariyamaggaiñ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaṅkhāro,<sup>1</sup> ayañ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggañgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappañ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappañ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappañ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidañ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbañgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbañgamā hoti? Micchāvācañ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācañ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, pīsuṇā vācā, pharusā vāca, samphappalāpo;—ayañ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācañ p' aham, bhikkhave, dvayañ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakhā; atthi,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (M.S. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaṅkhārotiti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own M.S. of Bu reads: Vācāsaṅkharotiti.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggain bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācaṁ pajahati, sato sammāvācaṁ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācaṁ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantai: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantai: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṁ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṁ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantai p' ahāni, bhikkhave, dvayāni vadāni. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepacco; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepacco? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṁ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepacco. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggain bhāvayato tihi pi kāyaduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṁ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaiḥ pajahati, sato sammākammantaiḥ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaiḥ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdañ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaiḥ : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sammā-ājīvaiḥ : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā<sup>1</sup> lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhain mijigīhsanatā,—ayañ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaiḥ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, dvayaiñ vadāmī. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaiḥ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaiḥ kappeti; ayañ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaiḥ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramañī; ayañ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaiḥ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaiḥ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaiḥ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdañ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> kubāpalapanā.

Sammāditthissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti; sammāsatīssa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammānāṇam pahoti; sammānāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado<sup>1</sup> dasaṅgasamannāgato<sup>2</sup> arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammāditthi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammāditthi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammāditthissa bhikkhave, micchāditthi nijjīṇyo hoti; ye ca micchāditthipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇyā honti; sammāditthipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ<sup>3</sup> gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjīṇyo hoti<sup>4</sup>; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇyā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇyā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇyā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇyo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇyā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇyo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si omits. <sup>2</sup> Si dasahaṅgas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Si bh—parip<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Si continues: — pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇyā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇyo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇyo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammānāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇyā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-nājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsatī nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammānāpāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammānāpāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsatī kusalapakkha vīsatī akusalapakkha. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā<sup>1</sup> Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.<sup>2</sup> Yo hi koci,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imamahācattārīsakam dhammapariyāyam garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā<sup>4</sup> gārayham<sup>5</sup> ṭhānañ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiñ ce bhavañ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi<sup>6</sup> samaṇabrahmaṇā te bhotopujā te bhotopasāñ. Sammāsaṅkappañ ce bhavañ

<sup>1</sup> Si omits Mārena vā.

<sup>2</sup> Si lokasmin ti.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> ye

hi keci.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vādānuvātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānañ.

<sup>5</sup> Si micchādiṭṭhi; S<sup>ky</sup> micchādiṭṭhiñ.

garahati, ye ca micchāsaṅkappā samaṇabrahmaṇī te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṅsā. Sammāvācañ ce bhavañi garahati,<sup>1</sup> ye cā . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammākammantañ ce . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammā-ājīvañ ce . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammāvāyāmañ ce . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammāsañce . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammāññāpañ ce . . . pāsaṅsā. Sammāvimuttiñ ce bhavañi garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samaṇabrahmaṇī te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṅsā. Yo hi<sup>2</sup> koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imariñ mahācattārisakamī dhammapariyāyañ garahitabbaiñ paṭikkositabbaiñ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānu-vādā gārayhain ṭhānaiñ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuñ Okkalā<sup>3</sup> Vassa-Bhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārisakamī dhaññapariyāyañ na garahitabbaiñ na paṭikkositabbaiñ maññeeyuñ. Tañ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhaya<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṂ SATTAMAṂ.

### 118.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañi Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiñ,— āyasmatañ ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Koṭthitena, āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Kappinenā,<sup>5</sup> āyasmatañ ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatañ ca

<sup>1</sup> Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiñ.   <sup>2</sup> Si omits hi.   <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>v</sup> Si Ukkalā.   <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Si; Bu nindāvyāpāros.   <sup>5</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omits.

Anuruddhena,<sup>1</sup> āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiin. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatim<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṁsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>3</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā uṭārau<sup>4</sup> pubbenāparaū visesān jānanti.<sup>5</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇḍraya puṇḍramāya rattiya bhikkhu-saṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṁ tuṇhībhūtaṁ bhikkhu-saṅghai anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyai ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṁ Sāvatthiyaṁ Komudiṁ cātumāsinīṁ āgamissāmīti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tath' eva Sāvatthiyāṁ Komudiṁ cātumāsinīṁ āgamissatīti. Te ca<sup>6</sup> jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiṁ<sup>7</sup> osaranti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatim pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṁsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.<sup>8</sup> Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyām āgate dasa there. <sup>2</sup> Si visam.

<sup>3</sup> Skṛy omit this clause here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> Si olāraṁ.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; Skṛy sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits ca.

<sup>7</sup> So Bu; Skṛy Si Sāvatthiyām. <sup>8</sup> Skṛy omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāraīn<sup>1</sup> pubbenāparamī visesaiñ jānanti.<sup>2</sup> Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puññāya puññamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaingha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuññibhūtañ tuññibhūtañ bhikkhusainghañ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsare patit̄hitā. Tathārūpo ayañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaingho, tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo : Anuttaranī puññakkhettañ lokassāti.<sup>3</sup> Tathārūpo ayañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaingho tathārūpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāyāya appaiñ dinnaiñ bahuñ + hoti bahuñ + dinnaiñ bahutarañ. Tathārūpo ayañ, bhikkhave bhikkhusaingho tathārūpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusainghotathārūpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpañ parisaiñ alaiñ yojanagañanāni<sup>5</sup> dassanāya gantuiñ puñosenāpi.<sup>6</sup> Tathārūpo ayañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaingho, tathārūpā 'yaiñ, bhikkhave, parisā.<sup>7</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusainghe arahanto khīñāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīñabhvavasāmyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusainghe pañcannaiñ orambhāgīyanaiñ samyojanānañ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusainghe tiññaiñ samyojanānañ parikkhayā rāgadosamo-hānañ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imamī lokamī āgantvā

<sup>1</sup> Si olāramī.

<sup>2</sup> So Bu ; Sk<sup>y</sup> sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si bahu.

<sup>5</sup> Bu yojanagañāni. <sup>6</sup> So Bu (adding : puñārñsenāti pi pātho) ; Si puñārñsenāpi ; Sr<sup>y</sup> putārñsenāti ; Sk<sup>y</sup> putārñsenāti.

<sup>7</sup> So Si ; Sk<sup>y</sup> omit these four words.

dukkhass' antānī karissanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇānī sañyojanānānī parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe catunnānī satipaṭṭhānānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe.<sup>1</sup> Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe catunnānī sañmappadhānānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe catunnānī iddhipādānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannānī indriyānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannānī balānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe sattānānī bojjhaṅgānānī bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasminī bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;<sup>2</sup>—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup> Si continues: Catunnānī iddhipādānānī. Pañcannānī indriyānānī. Pañcannānī balānānī. Sattānānī bojjhaṅgānānī. Ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). <sup>2</sup> Si continues: Karunābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasatiññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe karuṇābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe anicasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmin bhikkhusainghe ānāpānasati-bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripüreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripürenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṇi paripürenti. Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Katham bahulikatā? Katham mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkāraṁ abhujitvā ujuṇi kāyaṇi paṇidhāya parimukham satim upathapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dīgham vā assasanto: Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti; dīgham vā passasanto: Dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā assasanto: Rassam assasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā passasanto: Rassam passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapatisainvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapatisainvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam kāyasainkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam kāyasainkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipatisainvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipati-sainvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapatisainvedī assas-

sāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisaiñvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasañkhārapaṭisaiñvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasañkhārapaṭisaiñvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam cittasañkhāraṇī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam cittasañkhāraṇī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaiñvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaiñvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaiñ cittaiñ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaiñ cittaiñ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaiñ cittaiñ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaiñ cittaiñ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaiñ cittaiñ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaiñ cittaiñ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccañupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccañupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgāñupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgāñupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhāñupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhāñupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggāñupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggāñupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evaiñ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaiñ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisānsā.

Kathaiñ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathaiñ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?<sup>1</sup> Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaiñ vā assasanto : Dīghaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaiñ vā passasanto : Dīghaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiñ vā assasanto : Rassaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiñ vā passasanto : Rassaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaiñvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaiñvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasaiñkhāraṇī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasaiñkhāraṇī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyāñupassi, bhikkhave, tasmīni samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaiñ, bhikkhave, etaiñ vadāmi yadidañ assāsapassāsai. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyāñupassi tasmīni samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṅvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṅvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapañcaṅvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapañcaṅvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṅvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṅvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaīn cittasaṅkhāraīn assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaīn cittasaṅkhāraīn passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiin samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Vedanāsu<sup>1</sup> vedanāññatarāham,<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave, etam vadāmi yadidaī assāsapassāsānaī sādhukam manasikāraī. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu<sup>2</sup> vedānupassī tasmiin samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Cittapaṭisaṅvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisaṅvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayai cittaī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayai cittaī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaī cittaī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaī cittaī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaī cittaī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaī cittaī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiin samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Nāham, bhikkhave, mutthassatissa<sup>3</sup> asampa-jānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanai<sup>4</sup> vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmiin samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiin samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. So yai tām abhijjhādomanas-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vedanāññatarāham.  
Si muṭṭhasatissa.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ;  
Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaiñ pahānañ tain paññāya disvā sādhukaiñ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evañ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathañ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ,—upatṭhit' assa tasmiñ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā.<sup>1</sup> Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato<sup>2</sup> viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimānsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimānsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgam tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicasaṁsambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati, tassa tañ<sup>3</sup> dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānsaṁ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyam asallinañ. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañ dhammañ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānsaṁ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyam asallinañ,<sup>4</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiñ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si appamuṭṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si and S<sup>\*</sup> infra; S<sup>r</sup> here

and S<sup>v</sup> (bis) Tathāgato.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiṁ samādhiyati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiṁ samādhiyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaiṁ cittaiṁ sādhukaiḥ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaiṁ cittaiṁ sādhukaiḥ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citte<sup>1</sup>—pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiṁ, upatṭhit' assa tasmiṁ samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaiṁ tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto tam dhammāni paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāsaṁ āpajjati. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tam dhammāni paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivimāsaṁ āpajjati, dhammavicasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicasa-

<sup>1</sup> Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgam tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati. Tassa tānī dhammāni paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇasaiḥ āpajjato āraddhaṇ hoti viriyaiḥ asallīnaiḥ. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tānī dhammāni paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇasaiḥ āpajjato āraddhaṇ hoti viriyaiḥ asallīnaiḥ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgam tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasminī samaye, bhikkave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyatī. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyatī, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati. So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukāṇ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhukāṇ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmīni samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīni samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇi gacchati.

Evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhāna, evaṁ bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathānī bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathānī bahulikatā vijjāvimuttinī paripūrenti? Idha, bhiikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti vivekanissitānī virāganissitānī nirodhanissitānī vossaggapariṇāmiñ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti—pe<sup>1</sup>—viriyasambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti—pe—passadhisambojjhangānī bhāveti — pe — samādhisisambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgānī bhāveti vivekanissitānī virāganissitānī nirodhanissitānī vossaggapariṇāmiñ. Evānī bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttinī paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

### ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṂ ATTĀHAMAMĀ.

## 119.

Evam me sutam. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyānī viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānam̄ bhikkhūnām̄ pacchābhettaiñ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānam̄ upaṭṭhānasālāyaiñ sannisinnānam̄ sannipatitānam̄ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam̄ āvuso, abbhutaiñ āvuso yāvañ c' idam̄ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisainsā ti. Ayañ ca h' idam̄<sup>2</sup> tesam bhikkhūnām̄ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam̄ patisallāpā<sup>3</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits pe throughout.  
<sup>2</sup> Si ayañ ca kho idam̄  
S<sup>ky</sup> ayañcarahidañ.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭisō.

Idha, bhante, amhākaiñ pacchābhatañ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānaiñ upaṭṭhānasālāyaiñ sannisinnānaiñ sannipatitānaiñ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaiñ āvuso, abbhutaiñ āvuso yāvañ c' idaiñ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā vuttā mahānisaiñsā ti. Ayan no,<sup>1</sup> bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathañ bahulikatā<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiñsā ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā nisidati pallaikañ ābhujitvā ujuñ kāyaiñ panīdhāya parimukhaiñ satiñ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaiñ vā assasanto : Dīghaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaiñ vā passasanto : Dīghaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaiñ vā assasanto : Rassaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaiñ vā passasanto : Rassaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaiñvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaiñvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ kāyasām-khārañ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaiñ kāyasām-khārañ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti<sup>3</sup> samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti ; ṭhito vā ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti ; nisino vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti ; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti ; yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo panīhito hoti, tathā tathā nañ pajānāti. Tassa evaiñ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te<sup>4</sup> gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satiñ bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add : sati kathañ bahulikatā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, sainghaṭipattaci-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne suite jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaih appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te<sup>1</sup> gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahī-yanti, tesam pahānā aijhattam eva cittai santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatain satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyai uddhaīn pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantai pūran nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiin kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṁsaī nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā<sup>2</sup> vakkai hadayaīn yakanai kilomakai pihakai papphāsai antai antaguṇai udariyaī karīsaī pittai semhaī pubbo lohitai sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtoī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa seyyathīdāni,—sālinai vīhīnaī muggānai māsānai tilānai taṇḍulānai ; tam enai cakkhumā puriso muñcītvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyai uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantai pūran nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiin kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco māṁsaī nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā<sup>2</sup> vakkai hadayaīn yakanai kilomakai pihakai papphāsai antai antaguṇai udariyaī karīsaī pittai semhaī pubbo lohitai sedo medo assu vasā kheļo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahī-yanti, tesam pahānā aijhattam eva cittai santiṭṭhati sannisiḍati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatain satim bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimiñjam.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> muttanī.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ yathāṭhitaiñ yathāpañhitaiñ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmin kāye pañhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvinū vadhitvā cātummahāpathē bilaso<sup>1</sup> pañibhajitvā<sup>2</sup> nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ yathāṭhitaiñ yathāpañhitaiñ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmin kāye pañhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāñkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiñ santiññhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satinū bhāveti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīrañ sivathikāyañ chadditaiñ ekāhamataiñ vā dvīhamataiñ vā tīhamataiñ vā uddhumātakaiñ vinīlakaiñ vipubbakajātañ; so imam eva kāyañ upasāñharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evāñdhammo evāñbhāvī evāñmanatito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāñkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiñ santiññhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satinū bhāveti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīrañ sivathikāyañ chadditaiñ kākehi vā khajjamānañ kulalehi vā khajjamānam gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvāñehi<sup>3</sup> vā khajjamānam sigālehi<sup>4</sup> vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāñkajatehi khajjamānañ; so imam eva kāyañ upasāñharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evāñdhammo evāñbhāvī evāñmanatito ti. Tassa evam<sup>5</sup> appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāñkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiñ santiññhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satinū bhāveti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; S<sup>7</sup> bilaso; Si vilaso.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>4</sup>; Si vibhajitvā.  
<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>4</sup> supāñehi.      <sup>4</sup> Si singālehi.      <sup>5</sup> Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parain, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi paseyya sarīraṁ sivathikāyāṁ chaḍḍitāṁ atṭhikasainkhalikān samaiñsalohitān nahārusambandhān atṭhikasainkhalikān nimmañsalohitamakkhitān nahārusambandhān atṭhikasainkhalikān apagatamañsalohitam nahārusambandham atṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni<sup>1</sup> aññena hatthaṭṭhikān aññena pādaṭṭhikān aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikān aññena ūraṭṭhikān aññena kaṭṭhikān<sup>2</sup> aññena piṭṭhikanṭakān aññena sisakaṭṭhān. So imam eva kāyān upasamharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaīndhammo evaīnbhāvī evaīnānatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino palitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasauñkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittān santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatain satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parain, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi paseyya sarīraṁ sivathikāyāṁ chaḍḍitāṁ atṭhikāni setāni sañkhavāññūpanibhāni atṭhikāni puñjakajātāni<sup>3</sup> atṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyān upasamharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaīndhammo evaīnbhāvī evaīnānatito ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagatain satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parain, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicārañ vivekajān pītisukharñ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyān vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kañsathāle nahāniya cuṇṇāni ákirityā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakān sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapindī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharini; +—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyān vivekajena pītisu-

<sup>1</sup> Si vikkhitāni.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> kaṭṭhikān.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>y</sup>; Si puñjakitāni; S<sup>k</sup> puñjānikāni.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaiḥ vūpasamā ajjhattaiḥ sampasādanaiḥ cetaso ekodibhāvaiḥ avitakkaiḥ avicāraṇaiḥ samādhijaiḥ pītisukhanaiḥ<sup>1</sup> dutiyajjhānaiḥ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaiḥ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaiḥ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaiḥ, devo ca kālena kālaiḥ sammādhānaiḥ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaiḥ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaiḥ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaiḥ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yan tañ arīyā acikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>2</sup> tatiyajjhānaiḥ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaiḥ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaiḥ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliṇiyām vā paduminiyām vā puṇḍarīkiniyām vā appēkaccāni uppaliṇi vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggetāni antonimug-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits

words after virāgā, inserting pe.

gaposini, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sitena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvatain uppalānaṁ vā padumānaṁ vā puṇḍarīkānaṁ vā vārinā apphutaṁ assa;—evanī eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṁ nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena apphutaṁ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>1</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaiṁ atthagamā adukkhain asukhain upekhāsatipārisuddhiṁ catutthajjhānaiṁ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṁ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṁ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṁ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṁ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṁ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satiṁ bhāveti.

Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaingamā,— evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa cassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa cassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukāni silāgulāni allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, tāni kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tāni garukāni silāgulāni allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāran ti?

Evam, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits words before catutthi.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāram, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukhaṇī kaṭṭhaṇī kolāpaṇī,<sup>1</sup> atha puriso ḡaccheyya uttarāraṇīñ ādāya : Aggīñ abhinibbattessāmi<sup>2</sup> tejo pātukarissāmī;<sup>3</sup> tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso amuni sukhaṇī kaṭṭhaṇī kolāpaṇī uttarāraṇīñ ādāya abhimatthento aggīñ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇī, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udaka-mañiko ritto tuccho ādhäre ṭhito, atha puriso ḡaccheyya udakabhāraṇī<sup>4</sup> ādāya ; tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanā<sup>5</sup> ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tāssa Māro otāraṇī, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇī.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Maro otāraṇī, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso labukāṇī suttagūlaṇī sabbasāramaye aggalaphalake pakkhipeyya ; tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu tañ lahuκāṇī suttagūlaṇī sabbasāramaye aggalaphalake labhetha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etari, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇī, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allari kaṭṭhaṇī sasnehanī, atha puriso ḡaccheyya uttarāraṇīñ ādāya : Aggīñ abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmī ; tañ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si kolāparnī.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> abhinibbattessāmī.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si tejodhātuṇī karissāmī.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>y</sup> udaka-

gāraṇī; S<sup>k</sup> udagāraṇī.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>y</sup> bhikkhavepanāṇī.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amtiñ allam  
kaṭṭhañ sasnehañ uttarārañin ādāya abhimatthento aggiñ  
abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etanī, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati  
bhāvītā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa  
labhati Māro ārammañain. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udaka-  
mañiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito,  
atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tām kim  
māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa  
nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etanī, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati  
bhāvītā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa  
labhati Māro ārammañain.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvīta bahulī-  
katā, so yassa yassa abhiññā<sup>1</sup>-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa  
cittāñ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhavyatañ<sup>2</sup> pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi,  
bhikkhave, udakamañiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-  
peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enāñ balavā puriso yato yato<sup>3</sup>  
āvajjeyya,<sup>4</sup>—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati  
bhāvītā bahulīkatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa  
dhammassa cittāñ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya,  
tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane.  
Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā<sup>5</sup> pokkharaṇī alī-  
baddhā<sup>6</sup> pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enāñ  
balavā puriso yato yato alīm muñceyya,<sup>7</sup>—āgaccheyya  
udakan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu abhiññāya.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-  
khibhabbatāñ pāpuñāti paccakkhabhāvañ pāpuñāti.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>4</sup> Si āpajjeyya.      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> bhūmibhāve caturassara.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si;

S<sup>ky</sup> Bu alībaddhā.      <sup>7</sup> Si paccheyya, with note that the Sinha-  
lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.<sup>1</sup>

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatain pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyai cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa thito odhastapātoto,<sup>2</sup> tam enaṁ dakkho yogacariyo assa dammasārathi abhirubityā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇēna hatthena patodai gahetvā yenicchakai sāreyya;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhanimassa cittāni abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatain pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya<sup>4</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime<sup>5</sup> das<sup>6</sup> ānisainsā pāṭikāṅkhā. Katame dasa?<sup>7</sup>

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca tam aratini sahati, uppānnai aratini abhibhuyya abhibhuyya<sup>8</sup> viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca tam bhayabheravaṁ sahati, uppānnai bhayabheravaṁ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya<sup>9</sup> pipāsāya ḍāinsamakasavātātapasirīmāpasamphassānai duruttānai durāgatānai vacanapathānai uppānnānai sārīkānai vedānānai dukkhānan tippānai kharānai<sup>10</sup> kaṭukānai asātānai amanāpānai pāṇaharānai adhvāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnānai jhānānai abhicetasikānai ditṭhadhamma-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these two words. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ubhantara-pātoto, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapātoto.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> yenicchakai sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakai yadicchakai sāreyya. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yānikatāya. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ime.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. here; infra S<sup>ky</sup> read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

<sup>7</sup> Si omits these two words. <sup>8</sup> Si does not repeat this word.

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> dīgh<sup>o</sup>; Si khīgh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṁ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchhalābhī akasiralābhī.<sup>1</sup> Anekavihitaṁ iddhividhaṁ<sup>2</sup> paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvai<sup>3</sup> tirobhāvai<sup>4</sup> tirokuḍḍai<sup>5</sup> tiropākāraṁ tiropabbataṁ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanim-mujjai karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyai<sup>6</sup>, ākāse pi pallañkena kāmati<sup>7</sup> seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṁmadhiddhike evaṁmahānubhāve pāṇīnā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmañlokā pi kāyena vasaṁ vatteti.<sup>8</sup> Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>9</sup> ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Parasattānaṁ parapuggalānaṁ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgaṁ vā cittai Sarāgaṁ cittai ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṁ vā cittai<sup>7</sup> Vitarāgaṁ cittai ti pajānāti, sadosai vā cittai Sadosai cittai ti pajānāti, vītadosai vā cittai Vītadosai cittai ti pajānāti, samohaṁ vā cittai Samohaṁ cittai ti pajānāti, vītamohai vā cittai Vītamohai cittai ti pajānāti, saṅkhittai vā cittai Saṅkhittai cittai ti pajānāti, vīkkhittai vā cittai Vīkkhittai cittai ti pajānāti, mahaggatarai vā cittai Mahaggatai cittai ti pajānāti, amahaggatarai vā cittai Amahaggatai cittai ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṁ vā cittai Sa-uttaraṁ cittai ti pajānāti, anuttaraṁ vā cittai Anuttaraṁ cittai ti pajānāti, samāhitai vā cittai Samāhitai cittai ti pajānāti, asamāhitai vā cittai Asamāhitai cittai ti pajānāti, vimuttai vā cittai Vimuttai cittai ti pajānāti, avimuttai vā cittai Avimuttai cittai ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṁ pubbenivāsaṁ anussarati seyyathidaṁ ekam

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence.      <sup>2</sup> Si iddhividhiṁ here.

<sup>3</sup> Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

<sup>4</sup> Sy cañkamati.      <sup>5</sup> Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. Skv here ca samvatteti;

Si kāyena sañvatteti.      <sup>6</sup> So even Si here.      <sup>7</sup> Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosai vā cittai. Vītadosai vā cittai (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttai vā cittai Avimuttai cittai ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṇī sa-uddesaiḥ aneka-vihitaiḥ pubbenivāsaṇī anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne pañṭe suvāṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-gate,<sup>1</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaiḥ khayā anāsavaiḥ cetovimuttini paññāvimuttini diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiḥ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anutṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das'<sup>2</sup> ānisaiśā pāṭīkaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

#### KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṂ NAVAMĀṂ.

### 120.

Evam me sutari. Ekaṇi samayai Bhagavā Sāvat-thiyaiḥ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅkhārūppattir̄<sup>3</sup> vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ sunātha sādhukaiḥ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṇ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhanā kāyassa bhedā paranmaranā khattiymahāsālānam<sup>4</sup> sahavyatari uppajjeyyan ti. So tām cittām dahati, tām cittām adhītthāti, tām cittām

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe. and (infra) tatrūpapattiyyā.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>xy</sup> ekādas'.

<sup>3</sup> Si saṅkhārūpapattim + All MSS. add va.

bhāveti; tassa te saimkhārā ca vihāro<sup>1</sup> c' evaī bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā sainvattanti. Ayaī, bhikkhave, maggo ayaī paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā sainvattati.

Puna ca parai, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaī hoti: Aho vatāhain kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānai vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānai vā sahavyatain uppajjeyyan ti. So tāni cittāni dahati tāni cittāni adhiṭṭhāti tāni cittāni bhāveti; tassa te saimkhārā ca vihāro ca evaī bhāvitā evaī bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā sainvattanti. Ayaī, bhikkhave, maggo ayaī paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā sainvattati.

<sup>2</sup> Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāni hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhababulā ti. Tassa evaī hoti: Aho vatāhain kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānai devānaī sahavyatain uppajjeyyan ti. So tāni cittāni dahati tāni cittāni adhiṭṭhāti tāni cittāni bhāveti; tassa te saimkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā sainvattati.

Puna ca parai, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sileṇa samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāni hoti: Tāvatinīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe<sup>3</sup>—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānarati devā—pe—Paranimmitava-savattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhababulā ti. Tassa evaī hoti: Aho vatāhain kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinai devānaī sahavyatain uppajjeyyan ti. So tāni cittāni dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā sainvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si vihārā; S<sup>tr</sup> virāgā.  
paragraph.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits pe here et infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahassīlokadhātuñ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekañ āmaṇḍanī hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahassīlokadhātuñ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaiñ hoti: Aho vatāhain kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataiñ uppajjeyyan ti. So taini cittaiñ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā saṁhvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassīlokadhātuñ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍanī hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassīlokadhātuñ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhain kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataiñ uppajjeyyan ti. So taini cittaiñ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā saṁhvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Dasasa-hasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasa-hasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassīlokadhātuñ pharitvā

\* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mañī veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamiso suparikammakato pañḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsatī ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātūni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhari kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatañ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaiñ dahati . . . tati' uppattiyañ sañvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vannavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātūni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhañ jambonadanī dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasam-pahaṭṭhañ pañḍukambale nikkhittaiñ bhāsatī ca tapati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātūni pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhari kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatañ uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittaiñ dahati . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Abhā devā —pe— Parittabhā devā; Appamāñābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhari . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāñāsubhā devā; Subhakinñā<sup>2</sup> devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhari . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca.

<sup>2</sup> Si Subhakinñā.

Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī<sup>1</sup> devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vāṇīavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaiñ hoti: Aho vatāhaiñ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Akaniṭṭhānāñ devānāñ sahayyatañ uppajjeyyan ti. So tariñ cittañ dahati . . . sainvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Ākāśānañcāyatānūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciratṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaiñ hoti: Aho vatāhaiñ . . . sainvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaiñ hoti: Viññānañcāyatānūpagā devā;<sup>2</sup> Ākiñcāyatānūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatānūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciratṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaiñ hoti: Aho vatāhaiñ . . . sainvattati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaiñ hoti: Aho vatāhaiñ āsavānaiñ khayā anāsavaiñ cetovimuttinī paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānaiñ khayā anāsavaiñ cetovimuttinī paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci<sup>4</sup> uppajjati na kuhiñci<sup>5</sup> uppajjatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

#### SAṄKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ<sup>6</sup> DASAMĀM.

#### ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

<sup>1</sup> Si Sudassā.

<sup>2</sup> Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayaiñ, bhikkhave, maggo . . . sainvattati. . . . Puna ca parañ . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyatānūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatānūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.).

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pi.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add na.      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>y</sup> nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

<sup>6</sup> Si samkhārūpapattisuttam.



## 121.

Evam me sutaiḥ. Ekaīn samayaīn Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiḥ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātū pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayaīn patissallāṇā<sup>1</sup> vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇikamī upasāṇikamītī Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidi. Ekamantaiḥ nisino kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Ekamidaiḥ,<sup>2</sup> bhante, samayaīn Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaiḥ nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutaiḥ sammukhā paṭiggahītaī : Suññatāvihārenāhaiḥ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaī viharāmīti. Kacci me tain, bhante, sussutaiḥ suggahītaī<sup>3</sup> sumanasikataī sūpadhāritan ti ?

Taggha te etaiḥ, Ānanda, sussutaiḥ suggalītaī sumanasikataī sūpadhāritaiḥ. Pubbe cāhaīn, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahularaiḥ viharāmī. Seyyathāpi ayaiḥ Migāramātū pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavalavena, suñño jātarūparajatena, suññaiḥ itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idaiḥ asuññataiḥ yadidaī bhikkhusaṅghaiḥ paṭicca ekattaiḥ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaññaiḥ amanasikaritvā manussasaññaiḥ araññasaññaiḥ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaiḥ. Tassa araññasaññāya cittaiḥ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭhati vimuccati.<sup>4</sup> So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaññaiḥ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaññaiḥ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaiḥ darathamattā yadidaī araññasaññaiḥ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataī gāmasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idam saññāgataī manussasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaiḥ asuññataiḥ yadidaī araññasaññaiḥ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yan hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññaiḥ samanupassati ; yan pana tattha

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si paṭissallāṇā.

<sup>3</sup> Si sussutaiḥ sugahītaī.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ekamidāham.

<sup>4</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> generally ;

Si adhimuccati.

avasiñṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santāṁ idam athīti pajānāti. Evam  
pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā  
suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññaiḥ amanasikaritvā araññasaññaiḥ paṭhavīsaññaiḥ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattānī. Tassa paṭhavīsaññāya cittānī pakkhandati pasidati santiñṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhadhammaṇī<sup>1</sup> sañkusatena suvihataṁ<sup>2</sup> vigatavasikaiḥ;<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṁ imissā paṭhavīya ukkulavikūlānī<sup>4</sup> nadīviduggaṇī khāṇukaṇṭakādāhāraṇī<sup>5</sup> pabbatavisamaṇī, taṁ sabbaṁ amanasikaritvā paṭhavīsaññāya cittānī pakkhandati pasidati santiñṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyānī darathāmattā,<sup>6</sup> yadidam paṭhavīsaññaiḥ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ<sup>7</sup> araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam paṭhavīsaññaiḥ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiñṭhaṁ hoti, Taṁ santāṁ idam athīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññaiḥ amanasikaritvā paṭhavīsaññaiḥ ākāśa-  
nañcāyatana-saññaiḥ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattānī. Tassa ākāśa-nañcāyatana-saññāya cittānī pakkhandati pasidati santiñṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si ḫasabhadhammaṇī; Sk<sup>y</sup> usambhaṁ cammaṇī; Bu: Usabhaṁ etan ti ḫasabhaṁ. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk<sup>y</sup> suvibhataṁ.  
<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> v—likamī. <sup>4</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> Bu; Si ukkulavikulaṁ. <sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> kanō, Si kh—adharamī. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk<sup>y</sup> darathāmattā. <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññāgataṁ. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit araññasaññaiḥ . . . darathā.

paṭhavīsaññām paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaiñ ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaiñ saññāgataiñ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaiñ saññāgataiñ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaiñ asuññataiñ, yadidaiñ ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññaiñ samanupassati ; yam pana tattha avasiñthaiñ hoti, Tañ santaiñ idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavīsaññām amanasikaritvā ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñ viññānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaiñ. Tassa viññānañcāyatanañaiñāya cittaiñ pakkhandati pasīdati santiñthati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā paṭhavīsaññām paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñaiñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidaiñ viññānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idam saññāgataiñ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaiñ saññāgataiñ ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaiñ asuññataiñ, yadidaiñ viññānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññaiñ samanupassati ; yam pana tattha avasiñthaiñ hoti, Tañ santaiñ idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñ amanasikaritvā viññānañcāyatanañaiñ ākiñcaññāyatañaiñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaiñ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatañaiñāya cittaiñ pakkhandati pasīdati santiñthati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññānañcāyatanañaiñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā, yadidaiñ ākiñcaññāyatanañaiñ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaiñ saññāgataiñ ākāsānañcāyatanañaiñāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam

idaṁ saññāgataṁ viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ yadidaṁ ākiñcaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññām samanupassati; yam pi tattha avasitthaiṁ hoti, Taṁ santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyata-na-saññām neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā, yadidaṁ neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññām samanupassati; yam pi tattha avasitthaiṁ hoti, Taṁ santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyata-na-saññām amanasikaritvā neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññām animittam cetosamādhīm paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa animitte<sup>1</sup> cetosamādhīmhi cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā neva saññānāsaññāyata-na-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam<sup>2</sup> imam eva kāyam paṭicca salāyatanikam

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> animittam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākiñ-caññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ neva saññānāsaññāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca sañayatanikaṁ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhami hoti, Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhlā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā neva saññānāsaññāyatana-saññām animittam cetosamādhiṁ paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa animitte cetosamādhiṁ cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> kho animitto cetosamādhi<sup>2</sup> abhisain-khato abhisaincetayito. Yam kho pana kiñci abhisain-khataṁ<sup>3</sup> abhisaincetayitaṁ, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato+ evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati; vimuttasmin vimuttam iti nānām hoti: Khūpā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmāsavai paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavai paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavai paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyai darathamattā, yadidaṁ imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca sañayatanikam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idam saññāgataṁ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ imam eva kāyaṁ paṭicca sañayatanikam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yam pana tattha avasiṭṭhami hoti, Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

<sup>1</sup> Si hi. <sup>2</sup> Skt. animittam e—dhiṁ. <sup>3</sup> Skt. omit. <sup>4</sup> Skt. pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkāti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṁ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharīsu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharīsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṁ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṁ paramānuttaraṁ suññataṁ upasampajja viharissāmīti,— evainihi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

### CŪLA SUÑÑATASUTTAṂ PATHAMAṂ.

---

## 122.

Evam me sutaiḥ. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sakku  
viharati Kapilavatthusmin Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho  
Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivasetvā paccīvaraṁ adāya  
Kapilavatthū<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusminī piṇḍāya  
caritvā pacchābhettaiḥ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Kāla-  
khemakassa<sup>2</sup> Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasainkami divāvi-  
hārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa  
vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā  
kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Kapilavatthusmin.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si Kāl<sup>o</sup>.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.<sup>1</sup> Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantī ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiin Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammāni karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayañ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasainkamī upasainkamitvā paññiatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantai Ānandai āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantī ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatī.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati sainganikārāmo sainganikārato sainganikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu sainganikārāmo sainganikārato sainganikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yan tam nekkhammasukhaiñ pavivekasukhaiñ upasamasukhaiñ sambodhasukhaiñ,<sup>2</sup> tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaiñ bhikkhuno pāṭikāñkhaiñ, yan tam nekkhammasukhaiñ pavivekasukhaiñ upasamasukhaiñ sambodhasukhaiñ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasiralābhī ti,—thānam etaiñ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu sainganikārāmo sainganikārato sainganikārāmatain anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaiñ vā kantaiñ cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaiñ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaiñ thānaiñ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaiñ bhikkhuno pāṭikāñkhaiñ sāmāyikaiñ vā kantaiñ

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit this word here.

<sup>2</sup> Si sambodhisukhaiñ.

cetovimuttiṇi upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaiṇi vā akuppan ti,—ṭhānam etaiṇ vijjati. Nāhaṇi, Ānanda, ekaiṇ rūpam<sup>1</sup> pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhīratassa<sup>2</sup> rūpassa vipariṇāmaṇīṭhābhāvā na uppajjeyyuni sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṇi kho pan'<sup>3</sup> Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṇi sabbanimittānaiṇi amanasikārā<sup>4</sup> ajjhattaiṇ suññataiṇ upasampajja viharitui.<sup>5</sup> Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataiṇ iminā vihārena viharantaiṇ bhavanti<sup>6</sup> upasamīkamitārō<sup>7</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninneṇ eva cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhīratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhaminehi aññadatthu<sup>8</sup> uyyojaniyapaṭisainyuttaiṇ<sup>9</sup> yeva kathaṇi kattā hoti. Tasmātīh', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ḍakaṇkheyya: Ajjhattaiṇ suññataiṇ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittaṇi sañthapetabbaṇi sannisādetabbaṇi ekodikātabbaṇi samādahātabbaṇi.

Kathaṇ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṇi sañthapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiṇ savicāraṇi vivekajaiṇ pītisukham<sup>10</sup> paṭhamajjhānaiṇ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavīcārānaiṇ vūpasamā ajjhattaiṇ sampasādanaiṇ cetaso ekodibhāvaiṇ avitakkaiṇ avicāraṇi samādhijaiṇ pītisukham<sup>11</sup> dutiyajjhānaiṇ — tatiyajjhānaiṇ — catutthajjhānaiṇ upasampajja viharati. Evarū kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittaṇi sañthapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

<sup>1</sup> So Si and (?) Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> ekarūpam. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu; Si rattassa yatthābhīratassā tassa. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana.

<sup>4</sup> Si am—karā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> viharatam; Si viharati. <sup>6</sup> Si Bhagavantam.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> upasamīkamitā te. <sup>8</sup> Si a—um. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> uyyojanik<sup>o</sup>. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit; Si, after pathamāṇi jhānaiṇ, continues: Dutiyāṇi jhānaiṇ. Tatiyāṇi jhānaiṇ. Catutthāṇi jhānaiṇ upasampajja viharati. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> here insert pe.

So ajjhattai suññatain manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattai suññatain<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto ajjhattai suññatāya cittai na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati. Evaiñ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattai suññatain<sup>1</sup> kho me manasikaroto ajjhattai suññatāya cittai na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatain manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññatain manasikaroti ; so āññajaiñ<sup>2</sup> manasikaroti ; tassa āññajaiñ manasikaroto āññaje cittai na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Evaiñ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āññajaiñ kho me manasikaroto āññaje cittai na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmiñ yeva parimasmin samādhinimitte ajjhattam eva cittai sanñhapetabbaiñ sannisādetabbaiñ ekodikātabbaiñ samādahātabbaiñ. So ajjhattai suññatain manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattai suññatain manasikaroto ajjhattai suññatāya cittai pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. Evaiñ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattai suññatain kho me manasikaroto ajjhattai suññatāya cittai pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatain manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññatain manasikaroti ; so āññajaiñ manasikaroti ; tassa āññajaiñ manasikaroto āññaje cittai pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. Evaiñ santam etaiñ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaiñ pajānāti : Āññajaiñ kho me manasikaroto āññaje cittai pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato cañkamāya cittai namati, so cañkamati : Evaiñ maññ cañkamantai nābhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si āneñjam (and infra āneñjaya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,<sup>1</sup>—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato thānāya cittaiñ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaiñ maiñ tiṭṭhantam<sup>2</sup> nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaiñ namati, so nisidati: Evaiñ maiñ nisinnam nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaiñ namati, so sayati: Evaiñ maiñ sayantaiñ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya<sup>3</sup> cittaiñ namati, so: Yāyaiñ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasamihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sañvattati,—seyyathidam: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhayikā samuddakkhayikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiñ kathañ na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayañ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā<sup>4</sup> ekant nibbida ya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañvattati,—seyyathidam: appicchakathā santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṁsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassananakathā iti evarūpiñ kathañ kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

<sup>1</sup> So Si.; Sk<sup>y</sup> anvāsabhadhavissantīti.      <sup>2</sup> Si tiṭṭam.      <sup>3</sup> So Si.; Sk<sup>y</sup> bhāsāyah, which spelling it supported by Bu.      <sup>4</sup> Si cetovicāraṇas.

vitakkāya cittai nāmati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaiñhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sañvattanti,—seyyathīdaṁ : kāmavittakko byāpādavitakko vihiññāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdam :—nekhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiññāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiñhitā rajañiyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaiñhitā rajañiyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇam sakāñ cittañ paccavekkhitabbain : Atthi nu kho me<sup>1</sup> imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evam santam etai, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so appahino ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmiñ vā aññatarasmiñ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evam santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahino ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udāsayayāñupassīñā vihātabbañ. Iti rūpañ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

<sup>1</sup> SKY omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ; iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇajīvī iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-nak-khandhesu asimimāno so pahīyati. Evaih santam etarī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaih pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas' upādānak-khandhesu asimimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā<sup>1</sup> ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Tau kini maññasi, Ānanda ? Kani attahavasai sampassamāno arahati sāvako satthāraui anubandhitui api payujjamāno ti ?<sup>2</sup>

Bhagavai-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavai-nettikā Bhagavai-paṭisaranā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhagavantai yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraui anubandhitui yadidai suttaui geyyai veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Tañkissa hetu ? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yā ca kho ayaih, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañivattati,—seyyathidañ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṁsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā,—evārūpiyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraui anubandhitui api payujjamāno.

Evañ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaih sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaih sante brahmācariyūpaddavo hoti.<sup>3</sup> Kathāñ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh, Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittai senāsanai bhajati araññai rukkhamūlai pabbatai kandarai giriguhai susānam

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> ekantakusalānayatikā; S<sup>v</sup> ekantakusalāniyānikā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> (here) and S<sup>v</sup> infra also apipanujjamāno piti; S<sup>k</sup> infra apipanujjamāno pi. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> have ūppadavo.

vanapatthai abbhokāsaī palālapuñjaī. Tassa tathāvū-pakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati<sup>1</sup> gedhiñ<sup>2</sup> āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayānī vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto<sup>3</sup> ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiñsu nañ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā<sup>4</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīn jātijarāmarañiyā. Evānī kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathāñ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittam senāsanai bhajati araññai rukkhamūlai pabbatai kandaram giriguhai susānai vanapatthai abbhokāsaī palālapuñjaī. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiñ<sup>2</sup> āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayānī vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsi; antevāsupaddavena avadhiñsu nañ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīn jātijarāmarañiyā. Evānī kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathāñ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahai sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānai buddho bhagavā. So vivit-tam senāsanam bhajati araññai rukkhamūlai pabbatam kandaram giriguhai susānai vanapatthai abbhokāsaī palālapuñjaī. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmayati na gedhiñ<sup>2</sup> āpajjati na

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si muccharai nikāmayati. Bu: kāmayatiti pucchantañhai pattheti pavattetiti attho. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> geyi; S<sup>y</sup> gedhi; S<sup>ky</sup> (infra) hetṭhim (but S<sup>k</sup> once gedhim). <sup>3</sup> Si upad-davo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avahiñsu nañ, &c. <sup>4</sup> Si ponobbhavikā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brāhayamāno vivit-taiñ senāsanaiñ bhajati araññaiñ rukkhamañlaiñ pabbataiñ kandaraiañ giriguhaiañ susānaiañ vanapaththaiñ abbhokāsaiañ palālapuñjaiñ. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvā-vatṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvatṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayati gedhiñ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaiñ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacāri; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhīñsu naiñ pāpakā akusalā dhammā sañkilesikā poñobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiniñ jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārū-paddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaiñ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan tehi brahmacārūpaddavo duk-khavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya sañhvattati. Tasmātiha mani, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudā-caratha, mā sapattavatāya; taiñ vo bhavissati digharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaiañ dhammamaiñ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampañi upādāya: Idaiñ vo hitāya idaiñ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotaiñ odahanti aññaiñ<sup>1</sup> cittaiñ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā<sup>2</sup> vattanti. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā sapattava-tāya samudācaranti no<sup>3</sup> mittavatāya. Kathañ c', Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattava-tāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaiañ dhammamaiñ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampañi upādāya: Idaiñ vo hitāya idaiñ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotaiñ oda-hanti na<sup>4</sup> aññaiñ cittaiñ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca<sup>5</sup> satthu sāsanā vattanti. Evaiñ kho, Ānanda, satthāraiañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

<sup>1</sup> Si na aññā.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si sāsanaiñ.      <sup>3</sup> So Si;  
S<sup>ky</sup> yo ne.      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si omit na here, though S<sup>ky</sup> insert it before  
sussūsanti and sotaiñ in this sentence.      <sup>5</sup> Si na ca v.

tiha maiñ, Ānanda, mittavatāya sañmodācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tañ vo bhavissati dīgharattan hitāya sukhāya. Na vo <sup>1</sup> ahaiñ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhañ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.<sup>2</sup> Yo sāro so thassatīti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

### MAHĀSUÑÑATASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

### 123.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānañ bhikkhūnañ pacchābhettani piñḍapātapaṭik-kantānañ upatṭhānasālāyañ samisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi :—Acchariyāñ, āvuso, abbhutaiñ,<sup>4</sup> āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,<sup>5</sup> yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatūme<sup>6</sup> pariyoñdinnavat̄te<sup>7</sup> sabbadukkhavītivatte jānissati : Evaiñ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaiñnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaiñ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evaiñ-silā . . . evaiñ-dhammā . . . evaiñ-paññā . . . evaiñ-vihāri . . . evaiñ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evaiñ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca :—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgata acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā<sup>8</sup> c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgata abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

<sup>1</sup> Si te; S<sup>ky</sup> kho.      <sup>2</sup> Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi.      <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S<sup>ky</sup> yassatīti; S<sup>y</sup> sassatīti.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits here but not infra.      <sup>5</sup> Si m—vakatā.      <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si c—ttūme.      <sup>7</sup> So Bu (one MS. reading —mu—); Si pariyoñdiñnavat̄te; S<sup>ky</sup> pariyoñdichinnavat̄te; S<sup>y</sup> pariyoñdichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.      <sup>8</sup> Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesaiñ bhikkhūnaiñ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyañhasamayañ pañsallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamikami upasamikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisaja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:— Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaiñ pacchābhuttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānaiñ upaṭṭhānasālāyaiñ sannisinnānaiñ sannipati-tānaiñ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaiñ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaiñ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evaiñ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasa-mannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandaiñ āmantesi:— Tasmātiha tain, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ, sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaiñ kāyaiñ uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaiñ kāyaiñ uppajji, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsi, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yāvatāyukaiñ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsiti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaiñ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsi, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamiti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchinī okkami, idam p' ahañ Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammarūpi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutariñ sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchinī okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo ulāro<sup>1</sup> obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaiñ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaivutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p'ime candimasuriyā evam-mahiddhika<sup>2</sup> evam-mahānubhāvā abhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamīn' eva devānam devānubhāvaiñ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannāñ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammarūpi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutariñ sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, cattāro nan devaputtā catuddissārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā nañ kho Bodhisattam vā Bodhisattamātarāñ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā<sup>3</sup> vihēthesiti.<sup>4</sup> Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammarūpi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutariñ sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammarūpi dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si olāro.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> mā.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vihēṭṭhesiti; Si vihesesiti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasaiñ uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasariñhitāñ,<sup>1</sup> anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyaiñ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, lābhīñ Bodhisattamātā hoti pañ-cannaiñ kāmaguṇānaiñ, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā<sup>2</sup> parivāretī. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahītañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na<sup>3</sup> Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgam abhinindriyaiñ.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, mañi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañiso suparikammakato; tatr' assa suttāñ āvutāñ nīlam vā pītam vā lohitāñ vā odātāñ vā panḍusuttāñ vā; tam enāñ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayañ kho mañi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañiso suparikammakato, tatr' idāñ suttāñ āvutāñ nīlam vā pītarāñ vā lohitāñ vā odātāñ vā pandusuttāñ vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchinī okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgam abhinindriyaiñ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si kāmaguṇop<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Si samangibhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>v</sup> insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>;

Si ahinindriyaiñ.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Sattahajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālaiñ karoti, Tusitaiñ kāyaiñ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaiñ kucchinā pariharitvā vijā-yanti, na h' evaiñ Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati;<sup>1</sup> das' eva māsāni Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaiñ Bodhi-sattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ṭhitā va Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, devā paṭhamaiñ paṭiggahnanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Yadā, Ānanda,<sup>2</sup> Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti: Attamanā devi hohi,<sup>3</sup> mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiñ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, visado va nikhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena<sup>4</sup> amakkhito

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit vijāyati.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds so.

<sup>3</sup> Si hotu.

<sup>4</sup> Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.<sup>1</sup> Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanāni kāsi-  
kāni vatthāni makkheti nāpi kāsikāni vatthāni maṇiratanāni  
makkheti;—taññi kissa hetu? ubhinnāni suddhata;<sup>2</sup>—evam  
eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhama-  
ti, visado va nikkhamați amakkhito uddena amakkhito  
semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā  
suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññi,  
bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammaññi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sam-  
mukhā patīggahitāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu  
kucchismā nikkhamați, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-  
bhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa  
udakakiccaññi karonti<sup>4</sup> mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . .  
idam p' ahaññi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhuta-  
dhammaññi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sam-  
mukhā patīggahitāni :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto  
samehi pādehi<sup>5</sup> patīṭṭhahitvā uttarābhīmukho sattapada-  
vitihāre gacchatī, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca  
disā viloketi, āsabhi<sup>6</sup> ca vācaññi bhāsatī: Aggo 'ham asmi  
lokassa, set̄tho 'ham asmi lokassa, jet̄tho 'ham asmi lokassa,  
ayam antimā jati, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi,  
bhante, . . . idam p' ahaññi, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni  
abbhutadhammaññi dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tain, bhante, Bhagavato sutāni sam-  
mukhā patīggahitāni :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu  
kucchismā nikkhamați, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrah-  
make sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appa-  
māṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānañ  
devānubhāvāñ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṁvutā an-  
dhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam  
mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā abhāya nānubhonti, tattha

<sup>1</sup> Si visuddho. <sup>2</sup> Si nikkhitam. <sup>3</sup> Si suddhata. <sup>4</sup> Si karoti.

<sup>5</sup> Si inserts pathaviyam.

<sup>6</sup> So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jat. 53.

pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaiḥ devānubhāvaiḥ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññaiḥ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassīlokadhātu saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaiḥ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvāmī, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhārehi.<sup>1</sup> Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthaiḥ gacchanti ; vidiṭā saññā ;<sup>2</sup> vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthaiḥ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvāmī, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthaiḥ gacchanti ; vidiṭā saññā ; vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhahanti, vidiṭā abbhatthaiḥ gacchanti,—idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiḥ abbhutadhammaiḥ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Sathā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

#### ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM<sup>3</sup> TATIYAM.

### 124.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā Bakkulo Rajagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo<sup>4</sup> āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si dhārehi.

<sup>2</sup> SKY adds uppajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si;

SKY Acchariyabbutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. <sup>4</sup> Si Acelo Kassapo.

<sup>5</sup> Si — gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasaiñkami, upasaiñkamitvā āyasmata Bakkulena saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sāraññyañ vītisāretvā ekamantau nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantau Bakkulañ etad avoca : Kīvacīrañ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattui methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho manū, āvuso Kassapa, evaiñ pucchitabbaiñ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattui methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho manū, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaiñ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuiñ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuiñ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?<sup>1</sup>

Asiti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññaiñ uppannapubbaiñ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññaiñ uppannapubbaiñ, idam pi mayanī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiñ abbhutañ dhammāñ dhārema.<sup>2</sup>)

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññaiñ vihiñsāsaññaiñ uppannapubbaiñ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasaññaiñ vihiñsāsaññaiñ uppannapubbaiñ, idam pi mayanī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiñ abbhutañ dhammāñ dhārema.)

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmatitakkaiñ uppannapubbaiñ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkaiñ, vihiñsāvitakkaiñ uppannapubbaiñ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si omits this repetition.

<sup>2</sup> Bu has the following note : Yam p' āyasmā adini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā thapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvaraṁ sāditā.<sup>1</sup>

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaraṁ chinditā.<sup>2</sup>

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṁ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajaṇāya cīvaraṁ rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhime cīvaraṁ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme<sup>3</sup> byā-pāritā<sup>4</sup> . . . nimantanaṁ sāditā . . . evarūpariṁ cittaiṁ uppānnapubbaṇi : Aho vata maññ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisiditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittam gaheṭā . . . mātugāmassa dhammam desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gātham . . . bhikkhunūpassayari<sup>5</sup> upasainkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammam desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimā-nāya dhammam desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammam desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vasehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammam desitā, idam pi mayān āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyān abbhutam dhammam dhārema.<sup>6</sup>

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pab-bajetā<sup>7</sup>—pe<sup>8</sup>—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṁ detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeraṁ upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahā-yitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārigattaparikam-

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; S<sup>k</sup> sādittā, chindittā, &c. <sup>2</sup> Si continues here (as S<sup>k</sup> infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaraṁ sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajaṇāya cīvaraṁ rajitā, &c. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si sabrahmacārīnam c. <sup>4</sup> Si vicāritā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>; bhikkhunid.

<sup>6</sup> Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbajetā.

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> pabbājento; S<sup>y</sup> pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

<sup>8</sup> Si omits.

me byāpajjītā<sup>1</sup> . . . ābādhaiñ uppānna pubbañ, antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>2</sup> pi . . . bhesajjañ pariharitā antamaso haritakikhaṇḍam<sup>3</sup> pi . . . apassenakañ apassetā<sup>4</sup> . . . seyyañ kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassaiñ upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vasehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassaiñ upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahañ, āvuso, sāñō<sup>5</sup> ratṭhapiṇḍaiñ bhuñjiñ, atha atṭṭhamiyaiñ aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāñō ratṭhapiṇḍaiñ bhuñji atha atṭṭhamiyaiñ aññā udapādi, idam pi mayaiñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiñ abbhutaiñ dhammaiñ dhārema.

Labheyyāhaiñ, āvuso Bakkula, imasminñ dhammadvinaye pabbajaiñ, labheyyaiñ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasminñ dhammadvinaye pabbajaiñ alattha upasampadanii. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vīpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaiñ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditṭhe va dhamme sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīñā jāti vusitaiñ brahmacariyaiñ katañ karaṇiyam nāparaiñ itthattāyātī abbaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatañ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇaiñ ādāya vihārena vihāram upasankamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaiñ bhavissatīti.—idam pi mayaiñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiñ abbhutaiñ dhammaiñ dhārema.

\* So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> vyāpārita; Si saditā.  
gadduh<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>3</sup> Si harit.  
apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.  
Si sārañ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu  
apassetā; Si apassenakañ  
<sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (sāñō ti sakileso);

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayāñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaiñ abbhutaiñ dhammaiñ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAMĀ<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAMĀ.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samañeyo Aciravato samañuddeso Araññakutikāyaiñ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jainghāvihārañ anucākamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samañuddeso ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Aciravatena samañuddesena saddhiñi sammodi, sammodanīyaiñ kathañ sārānīyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisino kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samañuddesaiñ etad avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaiñ, rājakumāra; evam etaiñ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavañ Aggivessano yāthāsutam yāthāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ desetūti.

Na kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yāthāsutaiñ yāthāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ desetuñ. Ahañ carahi te, rājakumāra, yāthāsutam yāthāpariyattaiñ dhammaiñ deseyyam; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa attham na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbutas<sup>o</sup>; Sk<sup>y</sup> Bakkula-therassa acchariyabbutasuttanto.

Desetu mani bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammañi. Appeva nām' aham bhoto Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthaiñ ājāneyyan ti.

Deseyyam kho te ahariñ, rājakumāra, yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammañi. Sace me tvaiñ bhāsitassa atthaiñ ājāneyyāsi, icc<sup>1</sup> etaiñ kusalaiñ; no ce me tvaiñ bhāsitassa atthaiñ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyāsi; na mani tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsīti.

Desetu me bhavañi Aggivessano yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammañi. Sace ahariñ bhoto Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthaiñ ājānissāmi, icc' etaiñ kusalaiñ; no ce ahariñ bhoto Aggivesanassa bhāsitassa atthaiñ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañi tattha bhavantaiñ Aggivesanaiñ uttariñ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samanuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutaiñ yathāpariyattaiñ dhammañi desesi. Evañi vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samanuddesaiñ etad avoca: Aṭṭhānam etaiñ, bho Aggivesana, anavakāso yañi bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samanuddesassa aṭṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samanuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisino kho Aciravato samanuddesø yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañi vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samanuddesañ etad avoca:—Tam kut' ettha, Aggivesana, labbhā? Yan tam nekkhammena nātabbam, nekkhammena datṭhabbam, nekkhammena pattabbam, nekkhammena sacchikātabbam, tam vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhē vasanto kāme paribhūñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariñāhena pariñayhamāno kāmapa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>x</sup> here idh', and infra imetam.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati<sup>1</sup> vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaiñ ṭhānaiñ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tañi kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakārañaiñ gaccheyyuñ, dantā va dantabhūmiñ sampāpuṇeyyuñ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakārañaiñ gaccheyyuñ, adantā va dantabhūmiñ sampāpuṇeyyuñ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yan tañi nekkhammena ñātabbañi nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañi nekkhammena patabbañi nekkhammena sacchikātabbañi, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhē vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-vitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariñlāhena pariñdayhamāno kāma-pariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaiñ ṭhānaiñ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaiñ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhāmitvā hatthavilaṅghakena<sup>2</sup> yena so pabbato ten' upasankameyyuñ, upasankamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbatāñ āroheyya; tam enam heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito sahāyako uparipabbate ṭhitāñ sahāyakāñ evaiñ vadeyya: Yañ,<sup>3</sup> samma, kiñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaiñ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmañeyyakāñ vanarāmañeyyakāñ bhūmirāmañeyyakāñ pokkharanirāmañeyyakan ti. So evaiñ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānañ kho etaiñ,

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup> here; S<sup>ky</sup> infra dakkhati. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu hatthavilaṅgakenāti hatthāñ gahetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> vadeyyāhañ.

samma, anavakāso yañi tvañi uparipabbate ṭhito passeyyāsi ārāmarāñirāmañeyyakanī vanarāmañeyyakanī bhūmirāmañeyyakanī pokkharañirāmañeyyakanī ti. Tam enaiñ uparipabbate ṭhito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādañi orohitvā tañi sahāyakanī bāhāya gaheṭvā uparipabbatañi āropetvā muhuttañi assāsetvā evaiñ vadeyya: Yañi, samma, kiñi tvañi passasi uparipabbate ṭhito ti? So evaiñ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaiñ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmañeyyakanī vanarāmañeyyakanī bhūmirāmañeyyakanī pokkharañirāmañeyyakanī ti. So evaiñ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitañi mayaiñ evaiñ ājānāma: Atṭhānaiñ kho etañi, samma, anavakāso yañi tvañi uparipabbate ṭhito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmañeyyakanī . . . pokkharañirāmañeyyakanī ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitañi mayaiñ evaiñ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaiñ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmarāmañeyyakanī . . . pokkharañirāmañeyyakanī ti. So evaiñ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhañi, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvāto<sup>1</sup> datṭheyayañ nāddasan ti.

Evañ eva kho<sup>2</sup> ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvāto nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yan tañi nekkhammena nātabbañ nekkhammena datṭhabbāñ nekkhammena pattabbāñ nekkhammena sacchikātabbāñ, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariñjhena pariñdayhamāno<sup>3</sup> kāmapariyesanāya ussukko nāssati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatāti n' etaiñ ṭhānañ vijjati.<sup>4</sup>

Sace kho tañi, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyurū, anacchariyanū te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya pasanno ca te passannākārañ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maiñ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyanū pubbe assutapubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti?

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si āvāto; S<sup>y</sup> āvāto.      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup>y omit these three words.      <sup>3</sup> Si omits these two words.      <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>y</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> Si vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> nāgavanikaiñ āmanteti: Tvañ,<sup>2</sup> samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaiñ nāgam atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya<sup>3</sup> upanibandhāhīti. Evaiñ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa pañissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakaiñ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya upanibandhati; tam enaiñ rañño nāgo abbhokāsañ nīharati; ettāvatā ca+ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsañ gato hoti; etagedhā<sup>4</sup> 5 hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo<sup>6</sup> yadidañ nāgavanam; tam enaiñ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaiñ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaiñ āmanteti: Ehi tvañ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaiñ nāgañ damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasainkappānaiñ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathapariñjhānaiñ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāyāti. Evaiñ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa pañissutvā mahantañ thambaiñ pañhaviyaiñ nikhañitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasainkappānaiñ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathapariñjhānaiñ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāya; tam enaiñ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaññasukhā pemanīyā hadayañgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaññasukhā pemanīyā hadayañgamā porī bahujanakantā

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup>; Si m—ito.      <sup>2</sup> Si ehi tvañ.      <sup>3</sup> Si givāyam.

<sup>4</sup> Si omits ca      <sup>5</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> Bu (etagedhā ti etasmīn payatte gedhā); Si eitha gedhā.      <sup>6</sup> Si ār—a nāga.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno sussusati sotaiñ odahati aññā cittaiñ upatṭhāpeti, tam enaiñ hatthidamako uttaraiñ tiṇaghāsodakañ anuppavecchati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa tiṇaghāsodakañ paṭigāhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaiñ hoti : Jīvissati kho dāni rañño nāgo ti ; tam enaiñ hatthidamako uttaraiñ kāraṇaiñ karoti<sup>2</sup> : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa<sup>3</sup> bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa ādānanikkhepe<sup>4</sup> + vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭikaroti, tam enaiñ hatthidamako uttaraiñ kāraṇaiñ karoti : Abhikkama bho, patikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa abhikkama paṭikkame vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭikaroti, tam enaiñ hatthidamako uttaraiñ kāraṇaiñ karoti : Utṭhaha bho, nisida<sup>5</sup> bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa utṭhānanisajjāya<sup>6</sup> vacanakaro hoti ovādapaṭikaroti, tam enaiñ hatthidamako uttaraiñ ānejjaiñ<sup>7</sup> nāma kāraṇaiñ karoti. Mahantassa phalakaiñ sondāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca<sup>8</sup> puriso upari givāya nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā thitā honti, hatthidamako ca dighatomarayaṭhiñ gahetvā purato thito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇaiñ kāriyamāno n' eva purime pāde copeti<sup>9</sup> na pacchime pāde copeti<sup>10</sup> na purimaiñ kāyañ copeti na pacchimaiñ kāyañ copeti na sisaiñ copeti na kaññaiñ copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭhañ copeti na sondaiñ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānañ asippahārānañ usuppahārānañ parasattuppahārānañ<sup>11</sup> bheripanava<sup>12</sup> — saṅkhatinava<sup>13</sup> — ninnādasaddānañ sabba-vāñkadosanihitannitakasāvo<sup>14</sup> rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhañ gacchati.

<sup>1</sup> Si āraññako here, but not infra.

<sup>2</sup> Si kāreti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti. <sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> adānanikkhepe. <sup>5</sup> Si nipajja. <sup>6</sup> Si u—nipajjāya.

<sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> dhopeti usually. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit these four words.

<sup>11</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word. <sup>12</sup> Si bheripanava; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu —

pāpanava—. <sup>13</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si saṅkhadindima—. <sup>14</sup> Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajati. Ettāvatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidañ pañca kāmaguṇā. Tam enaī Tathāgato uttarinū vineti: Ehi tvañ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasainvarasainvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi<sup>1</sup> sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasainvarasainvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaī Tathāgato uttarinū vineti: Ehi tvañ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpāni dis-vāna mā nimittaggāhī<sup>2</sup> mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaī cakkhundriyai asaṅvutai viharantai abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ, tassa saṅvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyai cakkhundriye saṅvaraṇā āpajja.<sup>3</sup> Sotena saddaiñ sutvā ghānena gandharai ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaiñ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbari phusitvā manasā dhammarai viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaī manindriyai asaṅvutai viharantai abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ tassa saṅvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyai manindriye saṅvaraṇā āpajjāti.<sup>4</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaī Tathāgato uttarinū vineti: Ehi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhārañ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiññuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāñ ca vedanāñ paṭīhañkhāmi navañ ca vedanāñ na-v-uppādēssāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

<sup>1</sup> Si sikkhassu.      <sup>2</sup> Si here inserts pe and omits to So  
ime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136.      <sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> add ti.      <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>v</sup> āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enari Tathāgato uttarī vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyañ anuyutto viharāhi, divasau cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiñ parisodhehi, rattiyañ paṭhamaiñ yāmāni cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiñ parisodhehi, rattiyañ majjhimañ yāmāni dakkhiñena passena sihaseyyañ kappeyাsi pāde pādañ accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasatiñ manasikaritvā, rattiyañ pacchimaiñ yāmāni paccuṭṭhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiñ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyañ anuyutto hoti, tam enaiñ Tathāgato uttarī vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena sa-mannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hohiti.<sup>1</sup> Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaiñ Tathāgato uttarī vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, vivittaiñ senāsanaiñ bhaja araññaiñ rukkhamūlaiñ pabbataiñ kandarañ giriguhamiñ susānaiñ vanapatthaiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjan ti. So vivittaiñ senāsanaiñ bhajati araññaiñ rukkhamūlaiñ pabbataiñ kandarañ giriguhamiñ susānaiñ vanapatthaiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjan; so pacchābhettaiñ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallañkarī abhujitvā ujuñ kāyarī pañidhāya parimukhamiñ satiñ upatṭhapetvā; so abhijjhain loke pahāya viga-tābhijjhena cetasañ viharati abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti byāpādāpadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhbūtahitānukampī byāpādāpadosā cittaiñ parisodheti, thīnamiddhamiñ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddha cittaiñ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaiñ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaiñ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaiñ parisodheti, vici-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hoti; S<sup>3</sup> hohi.

kiccham pahāya tīṇnaviciciccho viharati akathaiñkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittāni parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiḥ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiḥ.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hathidamako mahantai thambhaiḥ paṭhaviyaiḥ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva saṅkappānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijñāhānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānañ c' eva sīlānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva saṅkappānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijñāhānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enām Tathāgato uttarini vineti: Ehi tvāni, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitaiḥ vitakkaiḥ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasainhitaiḥ vitakkaiḥ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasainhitaiḥ vitakkaiḥ vitakkesi. So vitakkaviciārānaiḥ vūpasamā ajjhattaiḥ sampasādanaiḥ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaiḥ avitakkaiḥ avicārānaiḥ samādhijaiḥ pītisukhānaiḥ dutiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So evam samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaiḥ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu khamo sitassa unphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍāinsamakasavātātapasirinīsapasamphassānaiḥ duruttānaiḥ durāgatānaiḥ vacanapathānaiḥ upapannānaiḥ sārīrikā-

naiñ vedanānaiñ dukkhānaiñ tippānaiñ kharānam<sup>1</sup> kaṭukā-  
naiñ asātānaiñ amanāpānaiñ pāṇaharānaiñ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>2</sup>  
hoti sañbarāgadosamohanihitānnitakasāvo<sup>3</sup> āhuneyyo pā-  
huneyyo<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-  
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivesana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto  
kālaiñ karoti, Adantamarāṇaiñ mahallako rañño nāgo<sup>5</sup>  
kālakato tveva<sup>6</sup> sañkhaiñ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-  
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesana, rañño nāgo  
adanto avinīto kālaiñ karoti, Adantamarāṇaiñ daharo rañño  
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ gacchati.—Evam eva kho,  
Aggivesana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhiṇāsavo kālaiñ karoti,  
Adantamarāṇaiñ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ  
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu akhiṇāsavo kālaiñ karoti, Adanta-  
marāṇaiñ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ gacchati.  
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivesana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto  
kālaiñ karoti, Dantamarāṇaiñ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato  
tveva sañkhaiñ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana,  
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesana, rañño nāgo sudanto  
suvinīto kālaiñ karoti, Dantamarāṇaiñ daharo rañño nāgo  
kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggi-  
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaiñ karoti,  
Dantamarāṇaiñ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ  
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu; navo ce  
pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaiñ karoti, Danta-  
marāṇaiñ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhaiñ gacchati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-  
nuddeso Bhagavato bhāṣitañ abhinanditi.

#### DANTABHŪMISUTTAṂ PAÑCAMAṂ.

\* Si omits.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si adhivāsikaj.      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Sabba-  
rāgadosamohāni.      <sup>4</sup> Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo.      <sup>5</sup> Si, unlike  
S<sup>ky</sup> and Bu, adds mato.      <sup>6</sup> Si and (infra) S<sup>ky</sup> t' eva.

## 126.

Evam me sutai. Ekañ samayai Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velnvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbañhasamayai nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanai ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmata Bhūmijena saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyai kathañ sārāṇiyai vītisāretvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijai etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samañabrahmañeva īvādino evañditthino: Āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmaçariyai carati,<sup>1</sup> abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca<sup>2</sup> anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiñvādī<sup>3</sup> kiñakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me tari, rājakumiāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutai sammukhā patiggahitai. Thānañ ca kho etai vijjati yai Bhagavā evai vyākareyya:—Āsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca<sup>4</sup> anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmaçariyai carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmaçariyai carati, bhabbo phalassa

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Si throughout, and S<sup>ky</sup> sts; S<sup>ky</sup> generally āsañ ce pi anāsañ ce pi. Bu āsañ ca anāsañ cāti kālena āsañ kālena anāsañ. <sup>3</sup> Si adds Kiñditthi here and evañdiñthi infra. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaih carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ<sup>1</sup> ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaih carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaih carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me tain, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutaih sammukhā paṭiggahitaih, thānañ ca kho etaih vijjati yañ Bhagavā evaih vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaihvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaih yeva puthusamaṇabrahmaṇānai muddhānām<sup>2</sup> maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaih Bhūmijaih saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhettaih piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaih abhvādetvā ekamantaih nisidi. Ekamantaih nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaih etad avoca :— Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaih ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaih ten' upasāṅkamim upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhañ ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā mama<sup>3</sup> saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyaih kathaih sārāṇiyaih vītisāretvā ekamantaih nisidi. Ekamantaih nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maiñ etad avoca : Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kirīvādī kimakkhāyī ti ? Evarñ vutte ahañ, bhante, Jayasenaih rājakumārañ etad avoca : Na kho me tain, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,<sup>4</sup> bhante, evaih puṭṭho evaih vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammarūpā vyākaromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5</sup> gārayhaiñ thānamāgacchatīti ?

<sup>1</sup> Si so āsañ.    <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> buddhānām.    <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si mayā.    <sup>4</sup> Si kaccāhañ.    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaih, Bhūmija, evaih puṭṭho evaih vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato <sup>1</sup> hosi na ca maiñ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammadui vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammadiko vādānuvādo gārayhami ṭhānam āgacchatī.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchāditthino micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatī<sup>2</sup> micchāsamādhino,<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāni caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāni caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,<sup>5</sup> Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanañ caramāno vālikaiñ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaiñ paripphosakaiñ pīleyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā vālikaiñ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaiñ paripphosakaiñ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce karitvā vālikaiñ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaiñ paripphosakaiñ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikaiñ doniyā udakena paripphosakaiñ paripphosakaiñ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikaiñ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaiñ paripphosakaiñ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,<sup>6</sup> Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāni caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

<sup>1</sup> Si me.      <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> m—i, and supra micchādiṭṭhi.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> m—dhi.      <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> add ce.      <sup>5</sup> Si throughout and Sk<sup>y</sup> sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.      <sup>6</sup> Si omits.

Tamī kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīñ taruṇavacchāñ visāñato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīñ taruṇavacchāñ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassā adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīñ taruṇavacchāñ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassā adhigamāya. Tamī kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassā adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tamī kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko<sup>1</sup> nonītagavesī nonītāpariyesañ caramāno udakañ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakañ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tamī kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,<sup>2</sup> nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tamī kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggītthiko aggīgavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allam kāṭhañ sasnehañ uttarā-

<sup>1</sup> Si navanītatthiko, &c.      <sup>2</sup> Si here, and in next passage, bho Bhūmija.

raṇīn ādāya abhimattheyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā allaiñ katthaiñ sasnehañ uttarāraṇīn ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā allaiñ katthaiñ sasnehañ uttarāraṇīn ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ ca nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi<sup>1</sup> keci, Bhūmija, samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatī sammāsaṅnādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telaththiko telagavesī telapariyesanañ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiñ dopiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakañ paripphosakañ pīleyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiñ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakañ paripphosakañ pīleyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti,

<sup>1</sup> Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīn taruṇavacchani thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvīn taruṇavacchani thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassā adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassā adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassā adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggītthiko aggīgavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukham kattham kolāpam uttarāraṇīñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukham kattham kolāpam

uttarāraṇīn ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kātthaiñ kolāpañ uttarāraṇīn ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kātthaiñ kolāpañ uttarāraṇīn ādāya abhimatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyai caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tain kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,<sup>1</sup> Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuñ, anacchariyai te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya, pasanno ca te pasannākārañ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maiñ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

### BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

## 127.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaingo thapati aññataraiñ purisai ãmantesi: Ehi tvarñ, ambo purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaiñkama,<sup>2</sup> upasaiñkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds tam.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> upasaiñkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi<sup>1</sup> :—Pañcakañgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakañgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattaiḥ ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraī<sup>2</sup> āgaccheyya, Pañcakañgo thpati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evaī bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakañgassa thapatissa patissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmantaiḥ Anuruddhaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidi. Ekamantaiḥ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaiḥ Anuruddhaiḥ etad avoca : Pañcakañgo thpati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakañgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattaiḥ ; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataraī āgaccheyya, Pañcakañgo thpati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayaī nivāsetvā pattacīvaraī ādāya yena Pañcakañgassa thapatissa nivesanaiḥ ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Pañcakañgo thpati āyasmantaiḥ Anuruddhaiḥ paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.<sup>3</sup> Atha kho Pañcakañgo thpati āyasmantaiḥ Anuruddhaiḥ bhuttāviḥ onītapattapāniḥ aññataraiḥ nīcaī āsanaiḥ gahetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidi. Ekamantaiḥ nisinno kho Pañcakañgo thpati āyasmantaiḥ Anuruddhaiḥ etad avoca :—Idha,<sup>4</sup> bhante, therā bhikkhū upasainkamitvā evam āhāinsu : Appamāṇaiḥ, gahapati, cetovimuttim bhāvehiti ; ekacce therā evam āhāinsu : Mahaggataiḥ, gahapati, cetovimuttim bhāvehiti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> c' eva

<sup>1</sup> Si Sk<sup>y</sup> omit these three words here but not infra.      <sup>2</sup> So  
Si (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> infra ; S<sup>k</sup> (bis) and S<sup>y</sup> here pagetaraī.

<sup>3</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> repeat this sentence.      <sup>4</sup> Si inserts mām.      <sup>5</sup> So Bu  
Sk<sup>y</sup> ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekañthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,<sup>1</sup> tariñ yev' ettha pañibhātu, apanñakan<sup>2</sup> te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhain kho, bhante, evaiñ hoti: Yā cāyaiñ<sup>3</sup> appamāñā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekañthā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaiñ, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānañthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaiñ,<sup>4</sup> gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaiñ, yathā<sup>5</sup> ime dhammā nānañthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsañagatena cetasā ekañ disaiñ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaiñ, tathā tatiyaiñ, tathā catutthiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyañ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaiñ lokaiñ mettāsañagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuññasañagatena cetasā; muditāsañagatena cetasā; upekhāsañagatena cetasā ekañ disaiñ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayan vuccati, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayan vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,<sup>6</sup> gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi<sup>7</sup> vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> repeat: appamāñam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehit, as above. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> apanñakan. <sup>3</sup> Both S<sup>k</sup> and S<sup>y</sup> cārāñ, omitting following ca.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. <sup>5</sup> Si yathā pan'; S<sup>ky</sup> yatha v'. <sup>6</sup> Si adds pana here and in following sentences. <sup>7</sup> Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tūpi vā gāmakkhattāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaiñ mahārajjañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayanī vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tūpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantañ paṭhaviñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etain, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaiñ yathā ime dhammā nānātṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,<sup>1</sup> gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti<sup>2</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Parittābhānañ devānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati. Idha,<sup>3</sup> gahapati, ekacco appamāññā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Appamāññābhānañ devānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṅkiliññābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliññābhānañ devānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Parisuddhābhānañ devānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhain sannipatanti, tāsañ ekajjhain sannipatitānañ vanṇanānattaiñ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaiñ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadipāni<sup>4</sup> ekaiñ gharaiñ paveseyya, tesañ<sup>5</sup> gharaiñ pavesitānam accinānattaiñ hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattaiñ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti<sup>6</sup> so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhain sanni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add pana.    <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c.    <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.    <sup>4</sup> Si telapadipāni.    <sup>5</sup> Si adds ekaiñ.    <sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhain sannipatitānaiḥ vāṇṇanānattaiḥ hi  
kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaiḥ. Hoti kho so, gahapati,  
samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsaṁ tato vipakka-  
mantīnaiḥ<sup>1</sup> vāṇṇanānattaiḥ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaiḥ ca.  
Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambalulāni telappadipāni  
tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesaiḥ tato nīharantānaiḥ accinā-  
nattaiḥ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaiḥ ca;—evam eva kho,  
gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti  
tāsaṁ tato vipakkamantīnaiḥ vāṇṇanānattaiḥ c' eva paññāyati  
ābhānānattaiḥ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsaṁ devatānaiḥ  
evaṁ hoti: Idaiḥ amhākaiḥ niccaṇ ti vā dhuvan ti vā  
sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā<sup>2</sup> devatā abhini-  
visanti,<sup>3</sup> tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi,  
gahapati, makkhikānaiḥ kājena<sup>4</sup> vā piṭakena vā harīya-  
mānānaiḥ na evaṁ hoti: Idaiḥ amhākaiḥ<sup>5</sup> niccaṇ ti vā  
dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā  
makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhira-  
manti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsaṁ devatānaiḥ na evaṁ  
hoti: Idaiḥ amhākaiḥ niccaṇ ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti  
vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha  
tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo<sup>6</sup> Kaccāno āyasmantānaiḥ  
Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi  
ca me ettha uttarīṇī paṭipucchitabbaiḥ.<sup>7</sup> Yā tā, bhante,  
devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā  
devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'<sup>8</sup> ettha ekaccā  
devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appa-  
māṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena  
tāsaṁ devatānaiḥ ekaiḥ devanikāyaiḥ upapannānaiḥ sant'

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> v—ānaiḥ.      <sup>2</sup> Si yā; S<sup>ky</sup> omit (S<sup>y</sup> omits also the  
following tā).      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu (?) adhivasanti.      <sup>4</sup> So Si  
Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho); S<sup>ky</sup> kācena.      <sup>5</sup> Si here as elsewhere  
read idamhākaiḥ.      <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Sabhiyo.      <sup>7</sup> So Si and  
S<sup>ky</sup> infra; S<sup>ky</sup> here parip.      <sup>8</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,<sup>1</sup> āvuso Kaccāna, tañi yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nañi vyākareyyāsi. Tañi kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaih mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlaih mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaih, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlaih mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañi kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlaih mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaih, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañi kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyam bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaih, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaih cittabhāvanānaih mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañi kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaih bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā

<sup>1</sup> Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjaiñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaiñ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjaiñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taiñ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ mahārajjaiñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaiñ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taiñ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaiñ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaiñ pathaviñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaiñ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaiñ pathaviñ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnaiñ cittabhāvanānaiñ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsañ devatānam ekañ devanikāyaiñ upapannānam sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāñābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttaraiñ pañipucchitabbam.<sup>1</sup> Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā sainkiliṭṭābhā ?<sup>2</sup> udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisud-dhābhā ti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si here pañip<sup>o</sup>.    <sup>2</sup> So Si ; S<sup>ky</sup> saṅkiliṭṭā here, but not infra.

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsañ devatānañ ekaiñ devanikāyaiñ upapannānaiñ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco<sup>1</sup> viññū puriso bhāsītassa atthaiñ ājānatī. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham<sup>2</sup> vattī<sup>3</sup> pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhātā vattiyā pi aparisuddhātā andhandhaiñ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābhām<sup>4</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyadutṭhullam pi na suppaṭipassaddhanaiñ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhatanaiñ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinītañ hoti; so kāyadutṭhullassa pi na suppaṭipassaddhātā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhac- cakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinītattā andhandhaiñ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaiñ devānañ sahavyatañ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaiñ vattī pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhātā vattiyā pi parisuddhātā na andhandhaiñ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni<sup>5</sup> pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyadutṭhullam pi suppaṭipassaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhatanaiñ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinītañ hoti; so kāyadutṭhullassa pi suppaṭipassaddhātā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinītattā na andhandhaiñ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā parisuddhābhānaiñ devānañ sahavyatañ uppajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Si puts the following in the plural.  
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vaddhi; S<sup>ky</sup> vaddha.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this word.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> s—bhā.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsañ devatānaiñ ekaiñ devanikāyaiñ upapannānaiñ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭhābhā, santi pan' eth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaiñ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evañ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi<sup>1</sup> devatā tveva<sup>2</sup> bhāsatī. Tassa mayhaiñ, bhante, evañ hoti: Addhā āyasmatañ Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā ti.

Addhā kho te<sup>3</sup> ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsañja upanīya-vācā bhāsitā; api ca te ahāni vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattaiñ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivuttha-pubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpaj-jitapubbā ti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakañgaiñ thapatiñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhan te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kañkhādhhammaiñ pahāsi yam p' imariñ dhammapariyāyaiñ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

#### ANURUDDHASUTTAṂ SATTAMAṂ.

### 128.

<sup>4</sup>Evam me sutaiñ. Ekaiñ samayaiñ Bhagavā Kosambiyaiñ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaiñ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaiñ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami upasaiñ-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds tā.

<sup>2</sup> Si tve.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits te.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaī aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaī tñito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyaiḥ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññaiḥ mukhasattihī vitudantā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasainkamatu anukampaī upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalahaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti.

Evaīh vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraī anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalahaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraī anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alaiḥ, bhikkhave; mā bhaṇḍanaiḥ mā kalahaiḥ mā viggahaiḥ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca : Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraī anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaī nivāsetvā patta-civaraī adāya Kosambiī<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyaiḥ piṇḍāya carityā pacchābhuttaiḥ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanam saṁsāmetvā pattacivaraī adāya tñitako va imā gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi :—

<sup>1</sup> So Si ; Sw̄ Kosambiyam, as usual.      <sup>2</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 349; Udāna p. 61; Dhp. vv. 3-6, 328-330; III. Jātaka 488; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano<sup>1</sup>  
 Sainghasminū bhijjamānas-  
 minū  
 Parimutthā pañditā bhāsā  
 Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmain  
 Akkocchi maiñ avadhi maiñ  
 Ye<sup>4</sup> tam upanayhanti  
 Akkocchi maiñ avadhi maiñ  
 Ye tain na upanayhanti<sup>5</sup>  
 Na hi verena verāni  
 Averena ca sammanti;  
 Pare ca na vijānanti  
 Ye ca tattha vijānanti  
 Atṭhicchidā pāñaharā<sup>8</sup>  
 Ratthāñ vilumpamāñnaiñ  
 Kasmā tumhāka<sup>9</sup> no siyā?  
 Sace labhetha nipakaiñ sahā-  
 yañ  
 Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa-  
 yāni  
 No ce labhetha nipakaiñ sa-  
 hāyām  
 Rājā va ratthāñ vijitam pa-  
 hāya  
 Ekassa caritaiñ seyyo,  
 Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā

na bālo koci maññatha,<sup>2</sup>  
 nāññaiñ bhiyyo amaññarunī<sup>3</sup>  
 vācā gocarabhāñino  
 yena nītā na tañ vidū.  
 ajini maiñ ahāsi me,—  
 verañ tesaiñ na sammati.  
 ajini maiñ ahāsi me,—  
 verañ tesūpasammati.  
 sammantidha<sup>6</sup> kudācanaiñ,  
 —esa dhammo sanantano.  
 Mayam ettha yamāmase;<sup>7</sup>  
 tato sammanti medhagā.  
 gavāssadhanahārino  
 tesam pi hoti saingati;

saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri-  
 dhīrañ,  
 careyya ten' attamano satī-  
 mā.<sup>10</sup>  
 saddhiñcarañ sādhuvihāri-  
 dhīrañ,  
 eko care mātañg' araññe va  
 nāgo.  
 na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;  
 apposukko mātañg' araññe  
 va nāgo ti.

<sup>11</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā ḫhitako va imā gāthā bhāsītvā yena  
 Bālakalonākāragāmo ten' upasāñkami. Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S<sup>ky</sup> samajano.      <sup>2</sup> Bu  
 maññetha.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Si S<sup>ky</sup> amaññatha.      <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu;  
 Si adds ca.      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ye ca tam na up.      <sup>6</sup> Si sammant'  
 idha.      <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si yamāmhase.      <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si  
 pāñā harā (as S<sup>k</sup> before correction).      <sup>9</sup> Si tumhākam.  
<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si satimā.      <sup>11</sup> Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantaiū dūrato va āgacchantaī, disvāna āsanaiū paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānai. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantai abhvādetvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinnai kho āyasmantaī Bhagui Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamaṇiyai, kacci yāpaniyai, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamaniyai Bhagavā, yāpaniyai Bhagavā, na cāhaū bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaī Bhagui dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaiñsetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavaiñsadāyo ten' upasamikami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo<sup>2</sup> Pācīnavaiñsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantai dūrato va āgacchantaī, disvāna Bhagavantai etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etaī dāyaiñ pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesaiñ aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiū mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālañ etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantai vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā āyasmantaī ca Nandiyai āyasmantaī ca Kimbilai etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantai paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaiñ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaiñ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantai abhvādetvā ekamantai nisidimū. Ekamantai nisinnai kho āyasmantaī Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamaniyai, kacci yāpaniyai, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamatthāti?

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

<sup>2</sup> Si Kimmilo.

Khamanīyaiñ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaiñ Bhagavā, na ca mayaiñ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaiñ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayay, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avi-vadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaiñ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathañ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaiñ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evaiñ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhamiñ vata me yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahimacārihi saddhiñ viharāmāti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettañ kāyakammamaiñ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca, mettañ vacikammamaiñ mettañ manokammamaiñ paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaiñ hoti: Yannūnāhami sakañ cittaiñ nikhipitvā imesaiñ yeva āyasmantānaiñ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahañ, bhante, sakañ cittaiñ nikhipitvā imesaiñ yeva āyasmantānaiñ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyō, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavan-taiñ etad avocuñ: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Labhā vata me suladdhamiñ vata me yo 'ham . . . *dc. as above* . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evañ kho mayay, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā<sup>2</sup> khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaiñ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitam āvī c' eva raho ca.  
omits.

<sup>3</sup> Skv here sampassamānā.

<sup>2</sup> Si

Taggha mayaiñ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaiñ yo pañhamaiñ gāmato piñdāya pañikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāñiyaiñ paribhojaniyaiñ upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti]. Yo pacchā gāmato piñdāya pañikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākañkhati, appaharite vā chaḍdeti, appāñake vā udake opilāpeti; so āsanāni pañisāmeti, pāñiyaiñ paribhojaniyaiñ pañisāmeti, avakkārapātim<sup>1</sup> dhowitvā<sup>2</sup> pañisāmeti bhattaggam sammajjati. Yo passati pāñiyaghatam vā paribhojaniyaghatañ vā<sup>3</sup> rittaiñ tucchañ, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayhaiñ hatthavikārena dutiyaiñ āmantetvā hatthavilainghakena<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaiñ, bhante, tappaccayā vācañ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaiñ kho pana mayaiñ, bhante, sabbarattiyaiñ<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sannisiñdāma.—Evañ kho mayaiñ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaiñ appamattānaiñ ātāpīnaiñ pahitattānaiñ viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññāpadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaiñ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāma dassanañ ca rūpānaiñ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaiñ; tañ ca nimittam na pativijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam pativijjhīhitabbaiñ. Aham pi sudaiñ, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānaiñ. So kho pana me obhāso

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit passage in brackets.      <sup>2</sup> Si omits.      <sup>3</sup> Si substitutes vaccaghañtam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.      <sup>4</sup> Cf. supra p. 180; Si adds: pāñiyaghatam vā paribhojaniyaghañtam vā.      <sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> s—jyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaih. Tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam; so 'haiñ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatī. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānaih. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaih. Tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇañ ca pana<sup>1</sup> me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaih. So 'haiñ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhaiñ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattaiñ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānaih. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyum,<sup>2</sup> tassa ubhato-nidānam<sup>3</sup> chambhitattaiñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattaiñ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cutē obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'haiñ tathā karis-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> omit pana here and generally.      <sup>2</sup> Si uppajjeyyum.      <sup>3</sup> Si tato nidānam; S<sup>ky</sup> ubhato tā nidānam.

sāmī yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ na chambhitattan ti. So kho ahain, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillaiñ<sup>1</sup> kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānāñ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekañ nīdhinukhañ gavesanto sakideva pañca nīdhinukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānañ ubbillaiñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillaiñ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānāñ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ na chambhitattai na ubbillaiñ. So kho ahain, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullāñ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānāñ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ na chambhitattai na ubbillaiñ na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho ahain, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhviriyan<sup>2</sup> kho me udapādi, accāraddhviriyyādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhi cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānāñ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vatṭakariñ gālharñ gapheyya,<sup>3</sup> so tatth' eva matameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhviriyan udapādi accāraddhviriyyādhikaraṇañ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānāñ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhañ na chambhitattai na ubbillaiñ na duṭṭhullan na accāraddhviriyan ti. So kho ahain, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilinaviriyam<sup>4</sup> kho me

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si ubbilam throughout.  
<sup>2</sup> So Si (corr.); Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> continue:  
<sup>4</sup> So Si (corr.); Bu

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇāñ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakañ sithilaiñ gaṇheyya, so tassa<sup>1</sup> hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāñ udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ.) So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyāñ na atilīnaviriyāñ ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇāñ ca pana . . . dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāñ na abhijappā ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaññā kho me udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaññā ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko pacayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rupānan ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattāñ kho me rūpānam udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpā-nāñ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaññā na atinijjhāyitattāñ rūpānan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā vicikicchāñ cittassa upakkilesāñ pajahiñ; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā amanasikāram cittassa upakkilesāñ pajahiñ; Thīnamiddhañ cittassa upakkilesō ti . . . pajahiñ; Chambhitattāñ . . . pajahiñ; Ubbillāñ . . . pajahiñ; Dūṭṭhullāñ . . . pajahiñ; Accāraddhaviriyāñ . . . pajahiñ; Atilīnaviriyāñ . . . pajahiñ; Abhijappā . . . pajahiñ; Nānattasaññā . . . pajahiñ; Atinijjhāyitattāñ rūpānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> omit.

cittassa upakkilesu ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattau rūpānau  
cittassa upakkilesaiñ pajahinī.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appanatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi; rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivanī. Tassa mayhami, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhami, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Yasminñ kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittañ amanasikaritvā obhāsanimittañ manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasminñ panāhami samaye obhāsanimittañ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittañ manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appanatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇañ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivanī. Tassa mayhami, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhami, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Yasminñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'ham parittena cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasminñ pana samaye apparitto me samādhī hoti, appamāṇañ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattiniñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesō ti iti  
viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesō pahīno ahosi;  
Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesō ti iti viditvā amanasikāro  
cittassa upakkilesō pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . .  
pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam  
. . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullaṁ . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-  
raddhaviriyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviriyam . . .  
pahīno ahosi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā  
. . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānaṁ cittassa  
upakkilesō ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānaṁ cittassa  
upakkilesō pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhaṁ, Anuruddhā, etad  
ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,<sup>1</sup> te me pahīnā.  
Handa dānāhaṁ tividhena samādhiṁ bhāvemīti.<sup>2</sup> So kho  
ahaṁ, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṇi samādhiṁ  
bhāvesinī, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhiṁ bhāvesinī,  
avitakkam pi avicāraṇi samādhiṁ bhāvesinī, sappitikam pi  
samādhiṁ bhāvesinī, nippitikam pi samādhiṁ bhāvesinī,  
sātasahagatam pi samādhiṁ bhāvesinī, upekhāsaṅgatam pi  
samādhiṁ bhāvesinī. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko<sup>3</sup>  
savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto  
samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito  
ahosi, sappitiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippitiko<sup>3</sup> pi  
samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsaṅgato samādhi bhāvito  
ahosi, fiṇāñ ca pana me dassanaiṁ udapādi: Akuppā me  
vimutti, ayam antīnā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho  
Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditī.

#### UPAKKILESSUTTAM<sup>4</sup> ATTHAMĀ.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. upakkilesō.  
in each clause.  
Upakkilesiyasuttam.

<sup>2</sup> Si bhāvesin ti.      <sup>3</sup> Si adds pi  
So Si Bu; S<sup>xy</sup> (cf. title of No. 181)

## 129.

Evam me sutaih. Ekanī samayaii Bhagavā Sāvat-thiyaii viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosui. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tīn' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhapāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.<sup>1</sup> Katamāni tīpi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakamakārī.<sup>2</sup> No ce tahi, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakamakārī, kena nai<sup>3</sup> pañditā jāneyyum: Bālo ayañ bhavañ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsī dukkatakamakārī, tasmā naiñ pañditā jānanti: Bālo ayañ bhavañ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhāñ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhanī domanassaiñ pañisañvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaiñ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya + vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>5</sup> janō tajjāñ tassāruppanaiñ kathañ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evañ hoti: Yam kho janō tajjāñ tassāruppanaiñ kathañ manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo pañhamaiñ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhanī domanassaiñ pañisañvedeti.

<sup>6</sup> Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno corañ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakārañā<sup>7</sup> kārente kasāhi pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup> Bu; Si S<sup>k</sup> bālāp.   <sup>2</sup> Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ke nañ here and infra.   <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si rathiya. Cf. vol. ii. 108.   <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si omits.   <sup>6</sup> Cf. for this list I. Anguttara 47, Milinda 197.

<sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> k—karapā here, but k—kārañā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadāṇḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādām pi chindante, hatthapādām pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kannanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotiṁālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, balisamañsīkam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsañ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evañ hoti: Yathārūpānām kho pāpakānām kammānām hetu rājāno corāñ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadāṇḍakehi pi tālenti,<sup>1</sup> hattham pi chindanti, pādām pi chindanti, hatthapādām pi . . . asinā pi sīsañ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyuñ, mam pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuñ, kasāhi pi tāleyyuñ, vettehi pi tāleyyuñ,<sup>2</sup> . . . asinā pi chindeyyuñ ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyain diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhain domanassuñ paṭisaiñvedeti.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave, balām pīṭhasamāruļham<sup>3</sup> vā mañcasamāruļham vā chamāya<sup>4</sup> vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānām pabbatakūṭānām chāyā sāyañhasamayāñ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti,—evañ eva kho, bhikkhave, bālam pīṭhasamāruļham vā mañcasamāruļham vā chamāya vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe pā-

<sup>1</sup> Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsañ chindanti. <sup>2</sup> Si tāleyyuñ—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyuñ, asinā sīsañ chindeyyuñ ti.  
<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si p—ūlham, throughout. <sup>4</sup> Si chamāyāñ.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṁ hoti: Akataṁ vata me kalyāṇam akataṁ kusalam akataṁ bhīruttānam, kataṁ pāpaṁ kataṁ luddaṁ kataṁ kibbisam; yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇam akatakusalānam akatabhīrut-tāṇam akatapāṇam kataluddānam katakibbisānam gati, taṁ gatin pecca gacchāmīti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālin kandati sammoham āpajjati.—Idam kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyam ditṭh' eva dhamme dukkhām domanassam paṭisaiñvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritam caritvā vācāya duccaritam caritva manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipatām nirayam uppajjati. Yathā kho taṁ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan taṁ anīṭham ekan taṁ akantam ekan taṁ amanāpan ti nirayam eva etam sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan taṁ anīṭham ekan taṁ akantam ekan taṁ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṁ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coram āgucāriṁ gahetvā rañño dasseyyumi: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucāri, imassa yaṁ icchasi tam danḍam pañehīti; tam enam rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imam purisam pubbañhasamayam sattisatena hanathāti; tam enam pubbañhasamayam sattisatena haneyyumi. Atha rājā majjhantikam samayam evam vadeyya: Ambho katham so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jivatīti.—Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho tam purisam majjhantikam samayam sattisatena hanathāti; tam enam majjhantikam samayam sattisatena haneyyumi. Atha rājā sāyañhasamayam evam vadeyya: Ambho katham so puriso ti? —Tath' eva deva jivatīti.—Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho tam purisam sāyañhasamayam sattisatena hanathāti; tam enam sāyañ-

hasamayani sattisatena haneyyuñ. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tihī sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaiñ dukkhañ domanassaiñ paññasainvediyethā?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaiñ dukkhañ domanassaiñ paññasainvediyetha; ko pana vādo tihī sattisatehī?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaiñ pāñimattaiñ pāñānaiñ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyanū mayā paritto pāñimatto pāñāño gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayanī, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāñimatto pāñāño gahito, Himavantaiñ pabbatarājānaiñ upanidhāya sañkhām pi na upeti kalabhāgām pi na upeti upanidhim<sup>1</sup> pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yain so puriso tihī sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaiñ dukkhañ domanassaiñ paññasainvedeti, tam nerayikassa<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya sañkhām pi na upeti kalabhāgām pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanān nāma kāraṇaiñ karonti; tattaiñ ayokhīlaiñ hatthe gamenti tattaiñ ayokhīlaiñ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattaiñ ayokhīlaiñ pāde gamenti tattaiñ ayokhīlaiñ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaiñ ayokhīlaiñ majjhe urasmiñ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tam pāparaiñ kammāni byantihoti. Tam enaī nirayapālā samvesetvā<sup>3</sup> kūṭhārīhi<sup>4</sup> tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā<sup>5</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tam pāparaiñ kammāni byantihoti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddharāñ pādañ adho sirāñ ṭhapetvā vāsihi tacchanti. So tattha<sup>6</sup>—pe—yāva na tam pāparaiñ kammāni byantihoti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya pathaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya<sup>7</sup> sārenti pi

<sup>1</sup> So Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> infra; Si, and S<sup>ky</sup> here, upanidham. <sup>2</sup> Si nirayassa dukkhañ. <sup>3</sup> Bu s—itvā; Si sañvedhetvā. <sup>4</sup> Si kudhārīhi. <sup>5</sup> Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. <sup>6</sup> Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammām. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na<sup>1</sup> tain pāpāin kammarān byantihoti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantān aṅgārapabbataī ādittān sampejjalitān sañjotibhūtān āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāvā kālaī karoti yāva na tain pāpāin kammarān byantihoti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, niraya-pāla uddhami pādaī adhosirai gahevatā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaī paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaī paccamāno sakim pi uddhami gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyanī. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāvā kālaī karoti yāva na tain pāpāin kammarān byantihoti. Tam enaī, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataī pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>1</sup>

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahami, bhikkhave, nirayakathāni katheyayai, yāvañcidaī, bhikkhave, na sukarai akkhā-nena pāpūnitum yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaī khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā gonā gadrabhā aja miñg, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchā-nagatā pāṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā tesai sattānai sahavyatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandham ghāiyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhena<sup>2</sup> dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

\* See note 4 p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk̄. ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandhaṁ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabbakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigalā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūthabbakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabbakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiṭā puṭavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasminī jāyanti udakasminī jīyanti udakasminī mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasminī jāyanti udakasminī jīyanti udakasminī mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapa sunsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasminī jāyanti udakasminī jīyanti udakasminī mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesaiḥ sattānaiḥ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasminī jāyanti udakasminī jīyanti udakasminī mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīnī jāyanti asucismīnī jīyanti asucismīnī mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīnī jāyanti asucismīnī jīyanti asucismīnī mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikupape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oligalle<sup>1</sup> vā jāyanti—pe<sup>2</sup>. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā tesaiñ sattānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismiñ jāyanti asucismiñ jīyanti asucismiñ mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho abhaiñ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathañ katheyyañ, yāvañ c' idaiñ, bhikkhave, na sukaraiñ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalañ yugaiñ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaiñ puratthimo vāto pacchimena sainhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena sainhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiñena sainhareyya dakkhiñ vāto uttarena sainhareyya; tatr' assa kāño kacchapo; so vassasatassa<sup>1</sup> accayena sakiñ ummujjeyya.—Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāño kacchapo amukasmiñ ekacchiggale yuge givaiñ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippatrañ kho so, bhikkhave, kāño kacchapo amukasmiñ ekacchiggale yuge givaiñ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattaiñ vadāmi sakiñ vinipātagatena bālena. Tañ kissa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammadcariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puññakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.<sup>2</sup> Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sacce kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaiñ āgacchatī, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—cañḍālakulaiñ vā nesādakulaiñ vā venakulaiñ<sup>3</sup> vā rathakārakulaiñ vā pukkusakulaiñ vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati dañidde appannapāñhabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbañño duddasiko okotimako bavhābādho kāño vā kuni vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> dubbalakhādikā. <sup>3</sup> Si venukulam; S<sup>ky</sup> venakulam. Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa; so kāyena duccaritai carati vācāya duccaritai carati manasā duccaritai carati; so kāyena duccaritai caritvā vācāya duccaritai caritvā manasā duccaritai caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātai mirayaīn uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhuṭto pāṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam<sup>1</sup> pi jiyetha, uttarim pi anubandhāni<sup>2</sup> nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yam so akkhadhuṭto pāṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jiyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yam so bālo kāyena duccaritai caritvā vācāya duccaritai caritvā manasā duccaritai caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātai mirayaīn uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariਪුරා<sup>3</sup> bālabhūmi.

Tin' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni pāṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce tāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitabhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṁ paṇḍitā jāneyyuñ: Paṇḍito ayam bhavaī sapuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṁ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayam bhavaī sapuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayam paṇḍito tividham diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāni somanassāni paṭisanivedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti singhāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce<sup>4</sup> janō tajjaiñ tassārup-pain kathaiñ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, pandito pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

<sup>1</sup> Si sabbam s.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.") ; Si andhubandham.      <sup>3</sup> Si kevala p. here and in fine.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits; S<sup>ky</sup> ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapajnādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Yaṁ kho jano tajjaiṁ tassāruppanaiṁ kathaiṁ manteti, sañvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṁ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭhamām dīṭhe va dhamme sukhaiṁ somanassaiṁ paṭisāṁvedetī.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraiṁ āgucāriṁ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (dc., as page 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṁ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Yathārūpānaiṁ kho pāpakānaiṁ kammānaiṁ hetu rājāno coraiṁ āgucāriṁ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sīsaṁ chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi sañvijjante, ahaṁ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaiṁ dīṭhe va dhamme sukhaiṁ somanassaiṁ paṭisāṁvedetī.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaiṁ pīṭhasamāruļhaiṁ vā mañcasamāruļhaiṁ vā chamāya vā semānaiṁ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaiṁ pabbatakuṭānaiṁ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaiṁ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaiṁ pīṭhasamāruļhaiṁ vā mañcasamāruļhaiṁ vā chamāya vā semānaiṁ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṁ hoti: Akataṁ vata me pāpaṁ akataṁ luddaṁ akataṁ kibbisaiṁ, kataṁ kalyāṇaiṁ kataṁ kusalaiṁ kataṁ bhīruttānai; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānaiṁ akataluddānaiṁ akatakibbisānaiṁ katakalyāṇānaiṁ katakusalaṁnaiṁ katabhīruttānaiṁ gati, tam gatiṁ pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliniṁ kandati na samnohaiṁ āpajjati.—Idaṁ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaiṁ dīṭhe va dhamme sukhaiṁ somanassaiṁ paṭisāṁvedetī.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni carityā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param marañā sugatini saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati. Yain kho tain, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan tain iṭṭhain ekan tain kantañ<sup>1</sup> ekan tain manāpan ti, saggam eva tain sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan tain iṭṭhain ekan tain kantañ ekan tain manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaiñ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evaiñ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddbhīhi, tatonidānani sukhāni somanassāni patisainvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāśādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanaiñ pātubhavati sabassārañ sanemikaiñ sanābhikaiñ sabbākāraparipūrañ; disvāna rañño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa evaiñ hoti<sup>2</sup>:— Sutaiñ kho pana me tain: Yassa raññe khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāśādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanaiñ pātubhavati sahassārañ sanemikaiñ sanābhikaiñ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattī.<sup>3</sup> Assan nu kho ahañ rājā cakkavattī? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā<sup>4</sup> vāmena hatthena bhiṅkārañ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā dakkhiñena hatthena cakkaratanaiñ abbhukkirati:<sup>6</sup> Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanaiñ, abhivijinātu bhavañ cakkaratanaiñ. Atha kho tain, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaiñ puratthimaiñ disaiñ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasminñ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaiñ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsañ upeti saddhiñ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit ekan tain kantañ. <sup>2</sup> Si etad shosi. <sup>3</sup> MSS. omit ti. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. <sup>5</sup> Si bhiṅgāram.

<sup>6</sup> Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaiḥ cakkavattīn upasāṅkamitvā evam āhānsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataiḥ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaiḥ nādatabbain, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musāna bhāśitabbā, majjaiḥ na pātabbain, yathābhuttañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaiḥ puratthimaiḥ samuddaiḥ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaiḥ disaiḥ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaiḥ<sup>3</sup> samuddaiḥ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaiḥ disaiḥ pavattati — pe — pacchimaiḥ<sup>3</sup> samuddaiḥ paccuttaritvā uttaraiḥ disaiḥ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṇi caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmāniḥ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaiḥ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaiḥ upeti saddhiṇi caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaiḥ cakkavattīn upasāṅkamitvā evam āhānsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatam mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaiḥ samuddapariyantaṁ paṭhavī abhivijinitvā tam eva<sup>4</sup> rājādhāniṁ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataiḥ maññe titthati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṁ upasobhayamānaiḥ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ cakkaratanaiḥ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraī, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanaiḥ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposathō nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakaiḥ vata bho hatthiyānaiḥ, sace damathaī upeyyāti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave,

<sup>1</sup> Si yathābhūtañ (bis). Cf. S.B.E. xi. 253 (note). <sup>2</sup> Si  
ahesurī. <sup>3</sup> Si (but not Bu) adds disaiḥ. <sup>4</sup> Si tam evāṁ.

hatthiratanai nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattai suparidanto, evam eva damathai upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanai vīmañsamāno pubbañhasamayañ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantai pañhavai anusainyāyitvā<sup>1</sup> tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ hatthiratanai pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanañ pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā veñāsañgamo Valāho<sup>2</sup> nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasidati: Bhaddakaiñ vata bho assayānañ sace damathai upeyyāti. Atha kho tañ, bhikkhave, assaratanañ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattai suparidanto, evam eva damathai upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanañ vīmañsamāno pubbañhasamayañ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantai pañhavai anusainyāyitvā tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ assaratanañ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa mañiratanai pātubhavati. So hoti mañi veñuriyo subho jātimā atthaiñso suparikamimakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, mañiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanaiñ phuñā hoti. Bhūta-pubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva mañiratanai vīmañsamāno caturañginīñ senaiñ sannayhitvā mañiñ dhajaggaiñ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesuñ, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesuñ Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ mañiratanai pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanai pātubhavati,<sup>3</sup> abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanñapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si anupariyāyitvā.  
Valāhako.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si  
<sup>3</sup> Si adds sā.

kisā<sup>1</sup> nātithūlā nātikālī<sup>2</sup> nāccodāta atikkantā mānusaih vāṇṇaih appattā dibbaih vāṇṇaih. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte unhāni gattāni honti, unhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalagandho vāyati. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaih rāñño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyinī hoti pacchānipātinī kiūkārapaṭīssāvinī manāpacārini piyavādini. Tañ kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaih rājānam cakkavattiin manasā pi no aticarati kuto<sup>3</sup> kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaih itthiratanaih pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanaih pātubhavati. Tassa kammapipākajaih dibbaih cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiin passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānam cakkavattiin upasāṅkamitvā evam āha: Apposukko tvañ, deva, hohi; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyaih karissāmīti. Bhūtapubbaraih, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanaih vīmaṇsamāno nāvaih abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotaih ogahetvā<sup>4</sup> gahapatiratanaih etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraññasuvāṇṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekai tiram nāvā upetūti. —Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññasuvāṇṇenāti.—Athā kho nañ, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanaih ubhohi hatthehi udakaih<sup>5</sup> omasitvā pūrañ hiraññasuvāṇṇassā kumbhiin uddharitvā rājānam cakkavattim evam āha: Alam ettāvatā mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitam ettāvatā<sup>6</sup> mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evam āha: Alam ettāvatā gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaih gahapatiratanaih pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

<sup>1</sup> Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

<sup>2</sup> Si nātikālikā.

<sup>3</sup> Si adds pana.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si ogahetvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si udake.

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit this line.

yakaratanaṁ pātubhavati, pañđito vyatto medhāvī pañibalo<sup>1</sup> rājānaṁ cakkavattin upaṭṭhapetabbañ upaṭṭhapetuṁ apayā-petabbañ apayāpetuṁ ṭhapetabbañ ṭhetetuṁ. So rājānaṁ cakkavattin upasainkamityā evam āha : Appossukko tvaiḥ, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ pariṇāyakaratanaṁ pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi<sup>2</sup> ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhī iddhīhi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāśādiko paramāya vāṇṇapokkharaṭāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhīyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rajā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhīyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātaiko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhīyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca paraīn, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṁ piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbarū, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiñ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānaṁ cakkavattin upasainkamitvā evam āhaṁsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayaṁ cirataram passey-yāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

<sup>1</sup> Si patibalo.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataraī passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Tauñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānai sukhai somanassai paṭisainvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānai sukhai somanassai paṭisainvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaī pāñimattai pāsāñai gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tauñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyai mayā paritto pāñimatto pāsāño gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayai, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāñimatto pāsāño gahito, Himavantai pabbatarājānai upanidhāya sañkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ<sup>1</sup> rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānai sukhai somanassai paṭisainvedeti, tañ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya sañkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, pañcito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussaitai āgacchati, yāni tāni uccakulāni—khattiyanmahāsālakulaī vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulaī vā gahapatimahāsālakulaī vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati addhe<sup>2</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittupakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vāñnapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritai carati vācāya sucaritai carati manasā sucaritai carati; so

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit; Si ayam.

<sup>2</sup> Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritai caritvā vācāya sucaritai caritvā manasā sucaritai caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaiḥ lokaī uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantai bhogakkhandhai adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yai so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantai bhogakkhandhai adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yai so paññito kāyena sucaritai caritvā vācāya sucaritai caritvā manasā sucaritai caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaiḥ lokaī uppajjati. Ayaī, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paññitabhūmīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaī abhinandun ti.

#### BĀLAPANDITASUTTAĀ NAVAMAMĀ.

---

### 130.

Evam me sutam. Ekaī samayaī Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehai pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmī cavamāne upapajjamāne hine pañite suvanne dubbañne sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmī:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānām anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaiḥ lokaī upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naiñ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī — pe—manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī — pe—manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tiracchānayoniñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābāhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayam, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetṭhāpaccayī; imassa devo dañḍañ vinetūti.] <sup>2</sup>

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhaman devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhaman devadūtañ pātuhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu daharam kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyyakañ sake muttakarise palipannañ semānan ti?—So evam āha: Addasaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na <sup>3</sup> etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiñ anatito, handāhañ kalyāñaiñ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissañ, bhante; pamādassaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyānam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāparā kammañ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitā.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. <sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit the bracketed passage. <sup>3</sup> Si omits here and infra.

katain na bhātarā katain na bhaginiyā katain na mittā-maccehi katain na nātisālohitēhi katain na samanabrahmānehi katain na devatāhi katain; tayā v' etaih pāpanī kāmīnī katain; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaih paṭisainivedissasīti.

Tam enaih, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaih devadūtaih samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā dutiyaih devadūtaih samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī: Ambho purisa, na tvaih addasa manussesu dutiyaih devadūtaih pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasaih, bhante ti.—Tam enaih, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaih addasa manussesu itthiñ vā purisanī vā asitikam vā navutikaih vā vassasatikaih vā jātiyā<sup>1</sup> jīṇaih gopānasivāñkaih bhoggaih dāñdaparāyanaih pavedhamānaih gacchantaih āturaih gatayobbanaih khaṇḍadantaih palitakesaih vilūnaih khalitañsiraih<sup>2</sup> valinaih tilakāhatagattan ti?—So evam āha: Addasam bhante ti.—Tam enaih, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraih anatīto, handāhain kalyāñaih karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissaih, bhante; pamā-dassam, bhante ti.—Tam enaih, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāñam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaih, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pāmattaih. Taih kho pana te etaih pāparaih kāmmaih n' eva mātarā katain na pitarā katain na bhātarā katain na bhaginiyā katain na mittāmaccehi katain na nātisālohitēhi katain na samanabrahmānehi katain na devatāhi katain; tayā v' etaih pāpanī kāmīnī katain; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākaih paṭisainivedissasīti.

Tam enaih, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaih devadūtaih samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tatiyaih devadūtaih samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:

<sup>1</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> omit asitikam . . . jātiyā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> khali-tāmsirovalinaih.

Ambho purisa, na tvañi addasa manussesu tatiyanī devadūtān pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasānī bhante ti.—Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañi addasa manussesu itthim vā purisanī vā ābādhikānī dukkhitān bālhagilānānī sake muttakarīse palipannanī semānari aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānānī aññehi sañvesiyamānan ti?—So evam āha: Addasānī, bhante ti.—Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiñ anañito; handāhānī kalyāñānī karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissānī bhante; pamādassānī bhante ti.—Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāñām akāsī kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañi, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattānī. Tam kho pana te etañ pāpanī kālumaiñ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhaginiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na nātisālohitēhi katañ na samaprabrāhmañehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etañ pāpanī kammanī katañ; tvañ neva tassa vipākām pañisamāñvedis-sasīti.

Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyanī devadūtān samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsitvā catutthān devadūtān samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī: Ambho purisa, na tvañi addasa manussesu catutthān devadūtān pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasānī bhante ti.—Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañi addasa manussesu rājāno corāñ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakārañā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadañdakehi pi . . . (etc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sisāñ chindante ti?—So evam āha: Addasānī, bhante ti.—Tam enānī, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammānī karonti, te diññ' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakārañā kariyanti, kimañga pana

parattha ; handāhañ kalyāñai karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante ; pamādassaiñ bhante ti.—Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāñam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattaiñ. Tañ kho pana te etaiñ pāpañi kammañ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ . . . na devatāhi katañ ; tayā v' etaiñ pāpañi kammañ katañ ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaiñ pañcisamñvedissasīti.

Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā, pañcamaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu pañcamaiñ devadūtañ pātubhūtan ti?—So evañ āha : Nāddasariñ bhante ti.—Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisañ vā ekāhamatañ vā dvihamatañ vā tīhamatañ vā uddhumātakaiñ<sup>1</sup> vinilakaiñ vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasaiñ, bhante ti.—Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi marañadhammo marañati anatito ; handāhañ kalyāñai karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaiñ bhante, pamādassaiñ bhante ti.—Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāñam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattaiñ. Tañ kho pana te etaiñ pāpañi kammañ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ . . . na devatāhi katañ ; tayā v' etaiñ pāpañi kammañ katañ ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākaiñ pañcisamñvedissasīti.

Tam enari, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamaiñ devadūtañ samanuyuñjitvā sumanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuñhi hoti.

Tam enari, bhikkhave, nirayapāla pañcavidhābandha-

<sup>1</sup> Si uddumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaiḥ karonti, tattaiḥ ayokhilaṁ hatthe gamenti, tattaiḥ ayokhilaṁ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaiḥ ayokhilaṁ pāde gamenti, tattaiḥ ayokhilaṁ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaiḥ ayokhilaṁ majjhe urasminī gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiḥ karoti yāva na tañ pāpani kammaṇi byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṁvesitvā kuṭhārihi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—.<sup>1</sup> Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṁ adhosiramī ṭhapetvā<sup>2</sup> vāsihi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā<sup>3</sup> sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccasārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṁ aṅgārapabbataṁ ādittāni sampajjalitaṁ sañjotibhūtāni āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṁ gaḥetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇud-dehakamī paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakamī paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṇi gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyān gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiḥ karoti yāva na tañ pāpani kammaṇi byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṁ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.<sup>4</sup>

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyyā paṭihaññati; pacchimāya bhittiyya acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

<sup>1</sup> Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

<sup>2</sup> Si gaḥetvā, as S<sup>ky</sup> infra. <sup>3</sup> Si tattāya bhūmiyā adittāya. <sup>4</sup> Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putude*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭīhaññati;<sup>1</sup> uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; heṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭīhaññati; uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā<sup>3</sup> paṭīhaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti 3 kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa<sup>4</sup> Mahānirayassa puratthimadvārañ apāpurīyati.<sup>5</sup> So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maiñsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhini pi sampadadhūmāyanti, ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto<sup>6</sup> hoti, atha tañ dvāram pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchima-dvārañ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvārañ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvārañ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvārañ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaiñ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvārañ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanan-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats this sentence.      <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> heṭṭhimāya;

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.      <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> sa kho so.      <sup>4</sup> Si omits.

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> avāpurīyati.      <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu (“bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto”) bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.<sup>1</sup> Tasmān kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chavini chindanti, chavini chetvā cammañi chindanti, cammañi chetvā mañsañi chindanti, mañsañi chetvā nahāruñi chindanti, nahāruñi chetvā aṭhiñi chindanti, aṭhiñi chetvā atthimiñjaiñ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpanī kammañi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuṭanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpanī kammañi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuṭanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaiñ Simbalivanaiñ uddhañ yojanam uggañtaiñ<sup>2</sup> solasañgulakantakañ ādittaiñ sampajjalitaiñ sañjotibhūtaiñ. Tañ<sup>3</sup> tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpanī kammañi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaiñ Asipattavanaiñ. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādam pi chindanti hatthapādam pi chindanti kapñnam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kapññānāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpanī kammañi byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaiñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpanī kammañi byantihoti.

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisenā<sup>4</sup> uddha-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu & (sts.) S<sup>ky</sup>; Si patati. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> omit.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si uecañ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; S<sup>y</sup> balisena.

ritvā<sup>1</sup> thale paṭīṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasi ti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaikunā mukham vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaiḥ lohaguļaiḥ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittaiḥ sampajjalitaiḥ sañjotibhūtaṁ. Tassa<sup>2</sup> oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kanṭham pi ḍayhati uram<sup>3</sup> pi ḍayhati, antam pi antagūṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhampati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammāni byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiṁ icchasi ti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaikunā mukham vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattaiḥ tambalohaiḥ mukhe āsiñcanti ādittaiḥ sampajjalitaiḥ sañjotibhūtaṁ. Taṁ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kanṭham pi ḍayhati uram pi ḍayhati, antaiḥ pi antagūṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhampati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na taṁ pāpaṁ kammāni byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbaiḥ, bhikkhave, Yamassa rañño etad ahosi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni kuronti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti<sup>4</sup>—Aho vatāhanī manussatām labheyayām, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahāni sammāsambudho, tañ cāhañ Bhagavantañ payirupāseyyān, so ca me Bhagavā dhammañ deseyya, tassa cāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ ājaneyyan ti.

Taṁ kho pana ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nāññassa<sup>5</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca<sup>6</sup> yad eva me sāmaññātām, sāmañ diṭṭham, sāmañ viditām,—tam evāhanī vadāmīti.

<sup>1</sup> Si uddaritvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si: So tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Si udaram.

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si karīyanti.

<sup>5</sup> Si adds kassaci.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaiñ vatvā Sugato athāparaiñ etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te digharattaiñ socanti	hīnakāyūpagā <sup>1</sup> narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanaiñ
Upādāne bhayañ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasauñkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	dīṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbaverabhayatītā	sabbadukkhaiñ upaccagun ti.

## DEVADŪTASUTTAṂ DASAMĀṂ

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

## 131.

Evañ me sutaiñ. Ekaiñ samayanī Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desissāmi. Taiñ supātha manasikrotha, bhāsissāmiti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atitaiñ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgataiñ.
Yad atitam pahīnañ tam,	appattañ ca anāgataiñ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṁhīrain asaṁkuppaiñ	tañ vidvā <sup>2</sup> manubrūhayę.
Ajj' eva kiçcam ātappaiñ :	ko jaññā maraṇaiñ suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātapiñ	ahorattam atanditam
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Bu h—kā; Si h—upagā.<sup>2</sup> Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti ?—Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīsañño ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīsañkharo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti, evaīviññāño ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ anvāgameti.

Kāthañ ca, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti ; evaīvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti ; evaīsañño . . . evaīviññāño ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ patikañkhati ? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīvedano siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīsañño . . . evaīviññāño siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ pañkankhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ nappañkhati ? Evarūpo siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evaīvedano siyañ—pe— ; evaīsañño siyañ—pe— ; evaīsañkharo siyañ—pe— ; evaīviññāño siyañ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ pañkankhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati ? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovo ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovo sappuri-sadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaiñ vā attānam, attani vā rūpañ, rūpasmañ vā attānam ; vedanañ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaiñ vā attānam, attani vā vedanā, vedanāya vā attānam ; saññaiñ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaiñ vā attānam, attani vā saññaiñ, saññāya vā attānam ; sañkhāre attato samanupassati,

saiṅkhārvantaiñ vā attānaiñ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saiṅkhāresu vā attānaiñ; viññāṇaiñ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaiñ vā attānaiñ, attani vā viññāṇaiñ, viññāṇasminñ vā attānaiñ.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṅhiratī.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṅhiratī? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaiñ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaiñ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpañ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaiñ vā attānaiñ, na attani vā rūpañ, na rūpasminñ vā attānaiñ; na vedanañ—pe—; na saññaiñ—pe—; na saṅkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaiñ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaiñ vā attānaiñ, na attani vā viññāṇaiñ, na viññāṇasminñ vā attānaiñ.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṅhiratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaikhe anāgataiñ  
... (etc., as above) ...

Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhatte munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca desissāmīti iti yan tañ vuttaiñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAMĀ PATHAMAMĀ.

### 132.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekaiñ samayaiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatthānasālāyām bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahaiñseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam pañsallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasamākami, upasamākamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyai bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaiñsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyai bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaiñsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantai Ānandañ āmantesi : Yathākathañ pana tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaiñsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evañ kho ahañ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiñ samādapesiñ samuttejesiñ sampahaiñsesiñ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsiñ :—

Atītaiñ nānvāgameyya,	nappañkhe anāgataiñ.
Yad atītaiñ pahīnan tain,	appattañ ca anāgataiñ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
māni	
Asaññihīrañ asaññukuppaiñ	tain vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaiñ ;	ko jaññā maraññai suve ?
Na hi no saingaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātapiñ	ahorattam atanditañ .
Tain ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītaiñ anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evañvedano ahosiñ atītam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti,

. . . (*etc., as in foregoing Sutta*<sup>1</sup>) . . . Evañ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saññirati.

<sup>1</sup> Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.  
... (etc., as above) . . .

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho ahan, bhante, blikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesin samādapesin samuttejesin sampahaiñsesin; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsiñ ti.

Sādu sādu, Ānanda; sādu kho tvañ, Ānanda, blikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaiñsesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsi.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya . . . . .  
—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, atītañ anvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, atītañ nānvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīrati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati?—pe—. Evañ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya . . . . .  
—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> DUTIVĀM.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Ānandatherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

## 133.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccūsasamayañ paccutṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasamikamī gattāni parisiñcituñ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaññā kevalakappain Tapodaiñ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamikamī upasamikamitvā ekamantañ atṭhāsi. Ekamantañ thitā kho sā devatā āyasmantañ Samiddhiñ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattijo gāthā. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattijo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattijo gāthā. Uggāñhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyāpuññāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasamihito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā; idaiñ vatvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikamī, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Idhāhain, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayañ paccutṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasamikamī gattāni parisiñcituñ.

Tapode<sup>1</sup> gattāni parisūcītvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro atṭhāsiñ gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante, aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā . . . (etc., as above) . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā; idaiñ vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante, Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, sunāhi sādhukaiñ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evain bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītañ nānvaṅgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgataiñ.
Yad atītam pahīnañ tam,	appattañ ca anāgataiñ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
majī	
Asañhīram asañkuppam	tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajī' eva kiccañ ātappaiñ;	ko jaññā marapāñ suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātapiñ	ahorattam atanditam
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idaiñ vatvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āyuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ paviṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvaṅgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatam.
. . . (etc., as above) . . .	
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti.	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajeyyāti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>x</sup> adds 'ham; S<sup>y</sup> Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnaiñ etad ahosi: Ayaiñ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañhavaññito sambhāvito ca viññūnaiñ sabrahmacārīnaiñ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uditiñhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajitū. Yan nūna mayaiñ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasañhkameyyāma upasañhkamitvā āyasman-taiñ Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etam atthaiñ patipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasañhkamitvā āyasmatañ Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiñ sammodiñsu sammodanīyaiñ kathaiñ sārāñyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantaiñ nisidiñsu. Ekamantaiñ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etad avocuñi:— Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavittho:

Atītañ nānāvāgameyya                    —pe—  
Tatiñ ve bhaddekaratto ti                 santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākariñ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso,<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārami pavittho:

Atītañ nānāvāgameyya                    —pe—  
Tatiñ ve bhaddekaratto ti                 santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uditiñhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākariñ etad ahosi: Ayaiñ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañhavaññito . . . patipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassā tiñhato sārvavato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlam atikamma khandhaṁ sākhāpalāse sāram pariyesitabbañ<sup>1</sup> maññeyya,—evaiñ sampadam idariñ.—Āyasmantānam Satthari sammukhībhūte tariñ Bhagavantañ atisitvā amhe etam atthaiñ paṭipucchitabbañ maññetha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passaiñ passati cakkhu-bhūto nāñabhbūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo hoti<sup>2</sup> yañ Bhagavantañ yeva etam atthaiñ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naiñ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . . kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthaiñ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naiñ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sauvannito sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, sunātha sādhukariñ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.—Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuñ.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yain kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ paviṭṭho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya                    —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti                santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahaiñ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evaiñ vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> pariyesitaiñ yañ.

<sup>2</sup> Si ahosi,

khunī<sup>1</sup> ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti rūpā<sup>2</sup> ti tattha chandarāgapatiñbaddhañ hoti viññānaiñ; chandarāgapatiñbaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītañ anvāgameti. Iti me sotaiñ ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaiñ ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti dhammā ti chandarāgapatiñbaddhañ hoti viññānaiñ; chandarāgapatiñbaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītañ anvāgameti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atītañ anvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiñbaddhañ hoti viññānaiñ; na chandarāgapatiñbaddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītañ nānvāgameti. Iti me sotaiñ ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaiñ ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaiñ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapatiñbaddhañ hoti viññānaiñ; na chandarāgapatiñbaddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītañ nānvāgameti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—Iti me cakkhum siyā anāgatam addhānaiñ iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-dhassa paṭilābhāya cittaiñ pañidahati; cetaso pañidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgatañ paṭikañkhati. Iti me sotaiñ siyā anāgatam addhānaiñ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaiñ siyā anāgatam addhānaiñ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaiñ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaiñ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānam

<sup>1</sup> So Bu (bis); S<sup>ky</sup> Si cakkhu  
S<sup>ky</sup> usually rūpan,

<sup>2</sup> Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭīlābhāya cittai na pañidahati; cetaso pañidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgatain paṭikaṅkhati.—Evam kho, āvuso, anāgatain paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuin siyā anāgatam addhānai na iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa patīlābhāya cittai na pañidahati; cetaso appañidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotai . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānai iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭīlābhāya cittai na pañidahati; cetaso appañidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evam kho, āvuso, anāgatain na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīratī?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhuriye ca rūpā ubhayam etai paccuppannaī; tasmin yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapati**baddha**hoti viññānai; chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīratī. Yañ c', āvuso, sotai ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānaiye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhāye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etai paccuppannaī . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīratī.—Evam kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañhīratī.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīratī?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhuriye ca rūpā ubhayam etai paccuppannaī; tasmin yeva paccuppanne<sup>1</sup> na chandarāgapati**baddha**hoti viññānai; na chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīratī. Yañ c', āvuso, sotai ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānaiye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhāye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etai paccuppannaī; tasmin yeva

<sup>1</sup> Skt tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapati**b**addhari hoti viññāṇai ;  
na chandarāgapati**b**addhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;  
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañ-  
hīrati.—Evaiñ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na  
sañhīrati.

Yaniñ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ  
uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā  
vihārañ paviṭṭho :

Atītañ nānvaṅgameyya      —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'hain, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa  
udditthassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evaiñ vitthārena  
atthañ ājānāmi. Ākañkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,  
Bhagavantaiñ yeva upasañkamitvā etam atthañ paṭi-  
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā nañ  
dhareyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa  
bhāṣitaiñ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasañkamitinsu upasañkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ  
abhibhādetvā ekamantañ nisidiinsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā  
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaiñ etad avocuñ : Yaniñ kho no,  
bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena  
atthañ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ paviṭṭho :

Atītañ nānvaṅgameyya      —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munīti

tesan no, bhante, amhākariñ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato  
etad ahosi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena  
uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā vihāram  
paviṭṭho :

Atītañ nānvaṅgameyya,      nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ  
                      . . . (d.c., as above) . . .  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti      santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaīn avibhattassa vitthārena atthaīn vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākām etad ahosi: Ayaiñ kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saññavāṇīto . . . etam atthaīn paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaiñ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasainkamimhā, upasainkamitvā āyasmantai Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etam atthaīn paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākarehi imehi padehi imehi byāñjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaīn paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tañ evam evaiñ byākareyyaiñ yathā tariñ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataiñ. Eso c' eva tassa <sup>1</sup> attho evaiñ ca nari dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaiñ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ <sup>2</sup> TATIYAM.

### 134.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaīn Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiñ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyañ abhikkantavañño kevalakappañ Nigrodhārāmaiñ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā ekamantaiñ atthāsi. Ekamantaiñ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaiñ Lomasakañgiyām etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

<sup>1</sup> So Si; <sup>2</sup> so c' etassa.      <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Si omits Maha;   
 Skt. Mahākaccānatherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi  
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu,  
Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā.  
Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddeka-  
rattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidañ, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāva-  
timsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaiñ.  
Tatra Bhagavā devānaiñ Tāvatiṁsānaiñ Bhaddekarattassa  
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,  
Yad atītam pahīnañ tāñ,  
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-  
mañ  
Asañhīram asañkuppaiñ  
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaiñ ;  
Na hi no saṅgaran tena  
Evañvihārim ātāpiñ  
Tāñ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.  
appattañ ca anāgatañ.  
tattha tattha vipassati,  
tāñ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.  
ko jaññā maraññaiñ suve ?  
mahāsenena maccunā.  
ahorattam atanditam  
santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho aham, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo  
gāthā. Uggāñhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ  
ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyāpuññāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddeka-  
rattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu,  
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasāñhito,  
bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrah-  
macariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idam vatvā  
tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo tassā rattiyañ accayena  
senāsanaiñ sainsāmetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Sāvatthī

tena cārikaiñ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaiñ caramāno yena Sāvatthī Jetavanañ Anāthapindikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisimno kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Eka-midaiñ, bhante, samayañi Sakkesu viharāni Kapilavatthus-minni Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiÿā abhikkantavañño kevalakappañi Nigro-dhārāmāni obhāsetvā yenāhañ ten' upasainkami, upasain-kamitvā ekamantaiñ atthāsi. Ekamantaiñ thito kho, bhante, so devaputto maiñ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaiñ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañañ cāti? Evaiñ vutte ahañ, bhante, tani devaputtaiñ etad avocaiñ: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañañ ca. Tvaiñ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhañgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaiñ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañañ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, tañ devaputtan ti ?  
Na kho ahañ, bhante, jānāmi tañ devaputtan ti.

Candano nām' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbai cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammai sunāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, sunāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītām nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataim.

. . . (etc., as above) . . .

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atitam anvāgameti? Evamrūpa ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evamvedano ahosiñ—pe—; evamsaño ahosiñ—pe—; evamsamkhāro ahosiñ—pe—; evamvīñāno ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evam kho, bhikkhu, atitam anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . . (ēc., as in No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīratī.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—  
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavato bhāsitāñ abhinanditī.

#### LOMASAKAÑGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> CATUTTHAM.

### 135.

Evam me sutain. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māpavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkami, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāñyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho Subho māpavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva sataiñ manussabhitānam dissati hinappañitatā? Dissanti hi,<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādhā,<sup>3</sup> dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbappā, dissanti vanṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti maheśakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcakulinā, dissanti uccakulinā; dissanti duppaññā,<sup>4</sup> dissanti

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Lomasakañgiyatherassa Bhaddekarattiya-suttanto. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Si bahv., here et infra. <sup>4</sup> Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṁ yeva sataṁ manussabhūtānaṁ dissati hīnappaññatā ti?

Kammassakā, mānavā, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kamma-paṭisaraṇā. Kāmmanā satte vibhajati yadidam hīnappaññatāyāti.

Na kho ahaṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena athaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena athaṁ ājānami. Sādhu me bhavaṁ Gotamo tathā dhammaṁ desetu yathā 'haṁ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena athaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena athaṁ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi, mānavā, sunāhi sādhukānī manasikarohi, bhāsiśsāmī.—Evaiṁ bho ti kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca—

Idha, mānavā, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapānī, hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammaṇa evaiṁ samattena evaiṁ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatīn vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatīn vinipātaṁ nirayaṁ uppajjati, sace manussattānī ḡacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati <sup>2</sup> appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, mānavā, paṭipadā, yadidam pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapānī hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, mānavā, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā pāṇātipātānī pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadando nihitasatto lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammaṇa evaiṁ samattena evaiṁ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn saggānī lokān uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīn saggānī lokān uppajjati, sace manussattānī ḡacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, mānavā, paṭipadā yadidam pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā

<sup>1</sup> Si paññāv.

<sup>2</sup> Si paccha jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānai viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaiñ samattena evaiñ saṁdīpiñena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati, sace manussattarū ḡacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhā-bādho hoti. Bavhābādhasañvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidañ sattānai viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānai aviheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaiñ samattena . . . sugatiñ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasañvattanikā esā . . . avihēṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaiñ samattena . . . apāyañ . . . dubbañño hoti. Dubbaññasaiñvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidañ kodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaiñ samattena . . . sugatiñ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaiñvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidañ akkodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhassakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaiñ bandhati. So tena kammena evaiñ samattena . . . apāyañ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhañvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidañ issāmanako . . . issaiñ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhāsakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaiñ bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakkhasainvattanikā . . . na issaiñ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ vatthañ yānañ mālāgandhavilepanaiñ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.<sup>1</sup> So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-sainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhoga-sainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaiñ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī abhivādetabbaiñ na abhivādeti paccutṭhātabbaiñ na paccutṭheti āsanārahassa āsanañ na deti maggārahassa na maggaiñ deti sakkātabbaiñ na sakkaroti garukātabbaiñ na garukaroti mānetabbaiñ na māneti pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . nīcākulīno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Nīcākulīnasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimānī abhivādetabbaiñ abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaiñ pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaiñ vā brāhmaṇaiñ upasainkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kim, bhante, kusalaiñ? Kim akusalaiñ? Kim sāvajjañ? Kim anavajjam? Kim sevitabbaiñ? Kim na sevitabbaiñ? Kim me kayiramānam<sup>3</sup> dīgharattaiñ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kim vā pana me kayiramānañ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . dūppañño hoti. Dūppañña-sainvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si seyyāvasathaiñ. <sup>2</sup> Si nīcākulīno, &c. <sup>3</sup> Si kariyamānam.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacce itthī vā puriso vā samanaiū vā brāhmaṇaiū vā upasainkamitvā paripucchitā hoti: Kini, bhante, kusalaiū? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti? So tena kammiena . . . sugatim . . . mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-saṅhivattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaiū upaneti, dīghāyukasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaiū upaneti; bavhābādhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattaiū upaneti, appābādhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaiū upaneti; dubbaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaññattaiū upaneti; pāsādikasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaiū upaneti, appesakkhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaiū upaneti, mahesakkhasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaiū upaneti; appabhogasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaiū upaneti, mahābhogasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaiū upaneti; nīcakulinasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā nīcakulinattaiū upaneti; uccākulinasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulinattaiū upaneti; duppaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā duppaññattaiū upaneti, mahāpaññasaiñvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattaiū upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kamma-patiṣaraṇā. Kammaiū satte vibhajati yadiñai hinappañitatāyāti.

Evañi vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaiū etad avoca: Abhikkantaiū bho Gotama, abhikkantaiū bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañi vā . . . dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañi bhavantaiū Gotamaiū saraṇaiñ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamighañ ca. Upāsakanaiñ maiñ bhavañai Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetañ saraṇagatan ti.

#### CŪLAKAMMAMVIBHAÑGASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> PAÑCAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu : Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cūlakammavibhañgasuttan ti pi vuccati.

## 136.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekaiñ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sañña-yena āyasmā Samiddhi araññakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaūghāvihārañ anucañkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasain-kami, upasainkānitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyaiñ kathañ sārāñiyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantaiñ nisīdi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaiñ Samiddhiñ etad avoca: Sammukhā me tair, āvuso Samiddhi, samañassa Gotamassa sutaiñ sammukkā paṭiggahitai : Moghaiñ kāyakammañ, moghaiñ vacīkammañ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca sā samā-patti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Mā evaiñ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca ; mā evaiñ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca<sup>1</sup>; mā Bhagavantaiñ abbhācikkhi ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānañ ; na hi Bhagavā evaiñ vadeyya : Moghaiñ kāyakammañ, moghaiñ vacīkammañ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samā-patti yañ samāpattiñ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Kīvacirañ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhitī ?

Na ciraiñ, āvuso ; tīpi vassāniti.

Ettha dāni mayaiñ there bhikkhū kini vakkhāma, yatra hi nām' evaiñ navo bhikkhu Satthārañ parirakkhitabbañ maññissati? Sañcetanikāñ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kini so vediyatiti?

Sañcetanikāñ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammañ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukhain so vediyatiti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitañ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appatikositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasainkami, upasā-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiin sammodi sammodanīyai kathaiñ sārāṇīyai vītisāretvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtena paribbājakena saddhiin kathāsallāpo tain sabbaui āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaiñ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaiñ Samiddhiin etad avoca: Atthi kho imaiñ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataiñ Bhagavantaiñ dassanāya. Āyām', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkameyyāma, upasainkamitvā etam atthaiñ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā nañ dhammā dhammā.

Evan āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkamīnsu, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abbivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidiñnsu. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtena paribbājakena saddhiin kathāsallāpo tain sabbaui Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evanī vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Ānandaiñ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho abaiñ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpani kathāsalapaiñ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo pañho ekainsena byākato ti.

Evanī vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaiñ sandhāya bhāśitaiñ, yañi kiñci vedayitaiñ tain dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Ānandaiñ āmantesi: Passa kho tvaiñ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisassa ummaggañ. Aññāsinū kho abaiñ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaiñ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va, Ānanda, Potaliputtena paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayañ,<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.

<sup>2</sup> So Si;

S<sup>k</sup> yvāyaiñ.

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṁ puṭṭho evaṁ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaiḥ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammarū katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedanīyaiḥ, sukhaiḥ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaiḥ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammarū katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedanīyaiḥ, dukkhaiḥ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaiḥ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammarū katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedanīyaiḥ, adukkhamasukhaiḥ so vediyatītī;—evaṁ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca<sup>1</sup> aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassā mahākammavibhaṅgaiḥ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suneyyātha Tathāgatassā mahākammavibhaṅgaiḥ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṁ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaiḥ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutaiḥ bhikkhū dhāressantī.

Tena h', Ānanda, sunāhi sādhukaiḥ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmiri. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisupāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaiḥ dug-gatim vinipātam nirayaiḥ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (etc., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīḥ saggamī lokaīḥ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācā paṭivirato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Si te aññatitthiyap.; S<sup>t</sup> kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t.; Sy khoññe ti.

<sup>2</sup> So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhälū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (etc., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāni nirayañ uppajjati.

Idh, Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaño vā ātappam anvāya padhānaiñ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpañ cetosamādhiñ phusati, yithā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ kāmesu micchācāriñ musāvādiñ pisuñāvāciñ pharusāvāciñ samphappalāpiñ abhijjhälun vyāpannacittāni micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāni nirayañ upapannaiñ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakañi kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhañ<sup>1</sup> puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyiñ . . . pisuñāvāciñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāni nirayañ upapannan<sup>2</sup> ti. So<sup>3</sup> evam āha:—Yo kira bho pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sañbo<sup>4</sup> so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāni nirayañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesaiñ nānan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaññ nātaiñ sāmaññ diṭṭhaiñ sāmaññ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassā<sup>5</sup> abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccāni mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaño vā

<sup>1</sup> Si amāham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S<sup>ky</sup> read infra); S<sup>ky</sup> here apāyañ. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> add kira. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu

"parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsenā"; Si parāmāsa, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūnī puggalānī passati idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggānī lokañ upapannānī. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhanī puggalānī addasānī idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā passāmi sugatīñ saggānī lokañ upapan-nan ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo<sup>1</sup> so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīñ saggānī lokañ uppajjati. Ye evānī jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesānī nānan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañī nātañī sāmañī diṭṭhañ sāmañī viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassā abhinvissa voharati: Idam eva saccām mogham aññan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samāno vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūnī puggalānī passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūnī avyāpānnacittānī sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggānī lokañ upapannānī. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi sucaritassa vipāko; apāhanī puggalānī addasānī idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggānī lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīñ saggānī lokañ uppajjati. Ye evānī jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesānī nānan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmañī nātañī sāmañī diṭṭhañ sāmañī viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassā abhinvissa voharati: Idam eva saccām mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samāno vā . . . amūnī pug-

<sup>1</sup> So Si S<sup>v</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> here and infra, sa kho,

galañ passati idha pāññatipātā paññiviratañ adinnādānā paññiviratañ—pe—sammādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraññ passati apāyañ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāññāni kammāni; na 'tthi sucari-tassa viññāko; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāññatipātā paññiviratañ adinnādānā paññiviratañ—pe—sammādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññatipātā paññivirato adinnādānā paññivirato—pe—micchādiññih, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraññ apāyañ . . . mogham aññan ti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyañ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa viññāko ti, idam assa anujāññāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāññatipātiñ adinnādāyiñ—pe—micchādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraññ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujāññāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññatipātī adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiññih, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraññ apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppaj-jatīti, idam assa nānujāññāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evañ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaiñ nāñpan ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujāññāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaññ nāñtañ sāmaññ diññhañ sāmaññ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharati: Idam eva saccaiñ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujāññāmi. Taiñ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhañge nāñnam hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samano vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni na 'tthi duccari-tassa viññāko ti,—idam assa nānujāññāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāññatipātiñ adinnādāyiñ—pe—micchādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraññ passāmi sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ upapannañ ti,—idam assa anujāññāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññatipātī adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiññih, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraññ sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānūjānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṇī jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesamī nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṇī nātaih sāmaṇī diṭṭhain sāmaṇī viditaih, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccāni mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmi. Taṁkissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaih samoṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa viपāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhāri puggalaih addasamī idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataiḥ adinnādānā paṭivirataiḥ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiḥ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatim saggaiḥ lokaiḥ upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhiḥ, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaiḥ lokaiḥ uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānūjānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evaṇī jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesamī nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaṇī nātaih sāmaṇī diṭṭhain sāmaṇī viditaih, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccāni mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmi. Taṁkissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaih samoṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa viपāko ti, idam assa nānūjānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhāri puggalaih addasamī idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataiḥ adinnādānā paṭivirataiḥ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiḥ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaiḥ duggatim vinipātaī nirayaī upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhiḥ, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaiḥ duggatim vinipātaī nirayaī uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānūjānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha:

Ye evain jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaiñ ñāñan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmaiñ ñātaiñ . . . mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākamma vibhañge ñāpañiñ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāñātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiññī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaiñ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti pāpakkammaiñ dukkhavedanīyañ, pacchā vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti pāpakkammaiñ dukkhavedanīyañ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiññī samattā samādinñā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaiñ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāñātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiññī hoti, tassa diññhe va dhamme vipākaiñ paññasaiñvedeti uppajjañ<sup>1</sup> vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaiñ puggalo idha pāñātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiññī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti kalyāñakammaiñ sukhavedanīyañ, pacchā vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti kalyāñakammaiñ sukhavedanīyañ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti suminādiññī samattā samādinñā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāñātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiññī hoti, tassa diññhe va dhamme vipākaiñ paññasaiñvedeti uppajjañ<sup>2</sup> apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaiñ puggalo idha pāñātipātā paññivirato adinnādānā paññivirato—pe—sammādiññī, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti kalyāñakammaiñ sukhavedanīyañ, pacchā vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti kalyāñakammaiñ sukhavedanīyañ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiññī samattā samādinñā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāñātipātā paññivirato

<sup>1</sup> So Skt.; Si (throughout) uppajje.

<sup>2</sup> Skt. omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaiḥ paṭisainvedeti uppajjaiḥ vā apare vā pariyyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaiḥ puggalo idha pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaiḥ duggatiñ vinipātaiḥ nirayaiḥ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam̄ kataiḥ hoti pāpakaṁmañ dukkhavedanīyaiḥ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam̄ kataiḥ hoti pāpakaṁmañ dukkhavedanīyaiḥ, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi saṁattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaiḥ duggatiñ vinipātaiḥ nirayaiḥ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipāṭa paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaiḥ paṭisainvedeti uppajjaiḥ vā apare vā pariyyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi<sup>1</sup> kammañ abhabbañ abhabbābhāsañ; atthi kammañ abhabbañ bhabbābhāsañ<sup>2</sup>; atthi kammañ bhabbañ c' eva bhabbābhāsañ ca; atthi kammañ bhabbañ abhabbābhāsañ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano īyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

#### MAHĀKAMMABHĀÑGASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

### 137.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuri. Bhagavā etad avoca: Salāyatana vibhañgañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suñatha sādhukai manasikarotha, bhāsiśsāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuri. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>r</sup> natthi.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk<sup>r</sup> abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṁsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipatṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsiituṁ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaiṁ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso sajāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāniti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhāyata-naiṁ<sup>1</sup> sotāyatanaiṁ ghānāyatanām jivhāyatanaiṁ kāyāyata-naiṁ manāyatanaiṁ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāniti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāniti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Rūpāyatanaiṁ saddāyatanaiṁ gandhāyatanaiṁ rasāyatanaiṁ phoṭṭhabbāyata-naiṁ dhammāyatanām. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāniti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhuviññāṇaiṁ sotaviññā-naiṁ ghānaviññāṇaiṁ jivhāviññāṇaiṁ kāyavīññāṇaiṁ manoviññāṇaiṁ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṁ vuttaṁ idam etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiṁ vuttaṁ. Kiñ c' etaiṁ paṭicca vuttaṁ? Cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā somanassatṭhāṇiyaiṁ rūpaṁ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhāṇiyaiṁ rūpaṁ upavicarati upekhāṭṭhāṇiyaiṁ rūpaṁ upavicarati; sotena saddam sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaiṁ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

photthabbaiñ phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammaiñ viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammaiñ upavitarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammaiñ upavitarati upekhaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammaiñ upavitarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Atṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yan tañi vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Chattiinsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhuviññeyyānaiñ rūpānaiñ iṭṭhānaiñ kantānaiñ manāpānaiñ manoramānaiñ lokāmisapaṭisaiñyuttānaiñ paṭilābhāiñ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaiñ atitaiñ niruddhañ vipariñataiñ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaiñ; yañ evarūpāiñ somanassaiñ, idam vuccati gehasitaiñ somanassaiñ. Sotaviññeyyānaiñ saddānaiñ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaiñ gandhānaiñ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaiñ rasānaiñ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaiñ photthabbānaiñ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaiñ dhammānaiñ iṭṭhānaiñ kantānaiñ manāpānaiñ manoramānaiñ lokāmisapaṭisaiñyuttānaiñ paṭilābhāiñ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaiñ atitaiñ niruddhañ vipariñataiñ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaiñ; yañ evarūpāiñ somanassaiñ, idam vuccati gehasitaiñ somanassaiñ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaiñ tveva aniccatariñ viditvā vipariñānavirāganirodhāiḥ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā anicca dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti evam etaiñ yathābhūtāni sammappāññāya passato uppajjati somanassaiñ; yañ evarūpāiñ somanassaiñ, idam vuccati nekkhammasitaiñ somanassaiñ; saddānaiñ tveva—pe—; gandhānam tveva—pe—; rasānam tveva—pe—; photthabbānaiñ tveva—pe—; dhammānaiñ

tvevā aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etain yathābhūtai sommapaññāya passato uppajjati somanassai ; yañ evarūpai somanassai, idaiñ vuccati nekkhammasitai somanassai. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni ? Cakkuviññeyyānai rūpānai iṭṭhānai kantānai manāpānai manoramānai lokāmisapaṭisaiñyuttānai appaṭilābhain vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbai atītañ niruddhañ vipariṇatai somanussarato uppajjati domanassai ; yañ evarūpai domanassai, idaiñ vuccati gehasitai domanassai. Sotaviññeyyānai saddānai—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānai gandhānai—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānai rasānai—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānai phoṭṭhabbānai—pe—; manoviññeyyānai dhammānai iṭṭhānai kantānai manāpānai manoramānai lokāmisapaṭisaiñyuttānai appaṭilābhain vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbai atītañ niruddhañ vipariṇatai somanussarato uppajjati domanassai ; yañ evarūpai domanassai, idaiñ vuccati gehasitai domanassai. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni ? Rūpānai tveva aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etain yathābhūtai sommapaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihañ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaiñ tad āyatanañ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanañ upasampajja viharanti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihañ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassai ; yañ evarūpai domanassai, idaiñ vuccati nekkhammasitai domanassai. Saddānai tveva—pe—; gandhānai tveva—pe—; rasānai tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānai tveva—pe—; dhammānai tveva aniccatain viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhain : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etān yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇi upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaṇi tad āyatanaṇi upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanaṇi upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇi upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāni ; yaṇi evarūpaṇi domanassāni, idāni vuccati nekkhammasitāni domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṇi sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaiḥ sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhaiḥ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaiḥ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṇi phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dharmmaiḥ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dharmmaiḥ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānāni tveva aniccataṇi viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhaṇi : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etān yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṇi sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānāni tveva—pe— ; gandhānāni tveva—pe— ; rasānāni tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānāni tveva—pe— ; dharmānāni tveva aniccataṇi viditvā vipariṇāmavirāganirodhaṇi : Pubbe c' eva dharmā etarahi ca sabbe te dharmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etān yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dharmānāni sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattiṁsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yan taṇi vuttam idam etān paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra idai nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etai vuttañi. Kiñ c' etai paṭicca vuttañi? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesai pahānai hoti; evam etesai samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesai pahānai hoti; evam etesai samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgāmma, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha; evam etesai pahānai hoti; evam etesai samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesai pahānai hoti; evam etesai samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgāmma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha; evam etesai pahānai hoti; evam etesai samatikkamo hoti.

idañ nissāya idañ pajahathāti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etari paṭicca vuttañ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahatīti iti kho pan' etari vuttañ. Kiñ c' etari paṭicca vuttañ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānām dhammān deseti anukampako hitesi anukampān upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti, <sup>1</sup> na sotān odahanti, na aññā cittān upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisainvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamān satipaṭṭhānām yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānām dhammān deseti anukampako hitesi anukampān upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotān odahanti na aññā cittān upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotān odabanti aññā cittān upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ patisainvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanatañ paṭisainvedeti; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayān <sup>2</sup> abhinivajjetvā so <sup>3</sup> upekhāko viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyān satipaṭṭhānām yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānām dhammān deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotān odahanti aññā cittān upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisainvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyān satipaṭṭhānām yad. . . arahati.

<sup>1</sup> Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. <sup>2</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayān.

<sup>3</sup> Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsitui arahatīti iti yan tañi vuttai idam etai paṭicca vuttai.

So vuccati yoggācariyānai anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho pan' etai vuttai. Kiñ c' etai paṭicca vuttai? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārito ekañi yeva disai dhāvati,—puratthimai vā pacchimai vā uttarai vā dakkhiṇai vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārito ekañi yeva disai . . . dakkhiṇai vā. Godamakena, bhikkhāve, godammo sārito . . . dakkhiṇai vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārito aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayai paṭhamā disā. Ajjhattamā arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayai dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayai tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānai samatikkamā paṭighasāññānai atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānai amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajjā viharati; ayai catutthā disa. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: Anantam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayai pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayai chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayai sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhami upasampajja viharati; ayai aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārito imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānai anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yan tañi vuttai idam etai paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANA VIBHAÑGASUTTAṄ SATTAMĀ.

## 138.

Evam me sutain. Ekain samaya in Bhagavā Sāvatthiya in viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuin. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam sunātha sādhukān manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuin. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyā yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇai avikkhattai avisaṭai aijhattai asaṇṭhitai anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati aijhattai asaṇṭhitē, anupādāya aparitassato āyatīn jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaiñ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāra in pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnaiñ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idaiñ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāra in paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyā yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaiñ avikkhattaiñ avisaṭaiñ aijhattaiñ asaṇṭhitaiñ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati aijhattaiñ asaṇṭhitē, anupādāya aparitassato āyatīn jātijarāmarañadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessañ uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnaiñ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvāṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaiñ sabrahmacārīnām, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasainkameyyāma upasainkamitvā āyasmantaiñ Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etam atthaiñ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasainkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiñ sammodinisu sammodaniyaiñ kathaiñ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidiñisu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etad avocūñ:— Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotiti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaiñ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā . . . vihāram paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotiti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaiñ etad ahosi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlam atikamma khandhañ sākhāphalāse sārañ pariyesitabbaiñ maññeyya,—evañ-sampadam idaiñ. Āyasmantānam Satthari sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe etam atthaiñ paṭipucchitabbaiñ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passaiñ passati cakkhubhūto nāñabhbūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yañ Bhagavantaiñ yeva etam atthaiñ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passaiñ passati cakkhubhūto nāñabhbūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo yañ Bhagavantaiñ yeva etam atthaiñ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvāññito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañsa udditthassa vitthārena atthāñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthāñ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, sunātha sādhukamī manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuñ. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yain kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthāñ avibhajitvā utthay' āsanā vihārañ paviñtho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti,—imassa kho ahāñ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena atthāñ avibhattassa evaiñ vitthārena atthāñ ajānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittaiñ visatañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitañ rūpanimittassādavinibaddhañ<sup>1</sup> rūpanimittasādasārañyojanasañyuttaiñ, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittaiñ visatañ ti vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoñhabbañ phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammamā viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādavinibaddhañ dhammanimittassādasārañyojanasañyuttaiñ, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittaiñ visatañ ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ vikkhittaiñ visatañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānañ avikkhittaiñ avisatañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññānañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasārañyojanasañyuttaiñ, bahiddhā viññānañ avikkhittaiñ avisatañ ti

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si -bandham.

vuccati. Sotena saddaiñ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaiñ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaīñ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaīñ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaīñ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaiñ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaī na dhammanimittassādavinibaddhaīñ na dhammanimittassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttaiñ, bahiddhā viññāṇaiñ avikkhittaiñ avisatān ti vuccati.—Evajh kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaiñ avikkhittaiñ avisatān ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati? Idh, āvuso, bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhaīñ paṭhamajjhānaīñ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhassādavinibaddhaīñ vivekajapītisukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttaiñ, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca paraiñ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaīñ vūpasamā ajjhattaiñ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānaīñ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaiñ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaī samādhijapītisukhassādavinibaddhaīñ samādhijapītisukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttaiñ, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca paraiñ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāño sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaiñvedeti yan tañ ariyā acikkhanti.—Upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāṇaiñ hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitaī upekhāsukhassādavinibaddhaīñ upekhāsukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttaiñ, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca paraiñ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaīñ athagamā adukkhamasukhaīñ upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānaīñ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaiñ hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitaī adukkhamasukhassādavinibaddhaīñ adukkhamasukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttaiñ, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, ajjhattaiñ cittaiñ sañthitan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitam ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi —pe—pañhamajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam na vivekajapītisukhassādasaiñjanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkaviceñrānam vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam na samādhijapītisukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttam, ajjhattam asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe—tatiyajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññānam hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitam na upekhāsukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññānam hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitam na adukkhamasukhassādasaiñyojanasaiñyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam asaññhitam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tam rūpam vipariññāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariññāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariññāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpam vipariññāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpavipariññāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyyādāya tiññhanti, cetaso pariyyādāna uttāsavā ca hoti vighatavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanām

—pe— saññaiṁ —pe— sañkhāre —pe— viññāṇaiṁ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ attani vā viññāṇaiṁ viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa taṁ viññāṇaiṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmañña-thābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhvā ca anupādāya ca paritassati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṁ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṁ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṁ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ, na attani vā rūpaṁ na rūpasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa taṁ rūpaṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmañña-thābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhvā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaiṁ—pe—na saññaiṁ—pe—na sañkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaiṁ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaiṁ vā attānaiṁ, na attani vā viññāṇaiṁ na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaiṁ. Tassa taṁ viññāṇaiṁ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmañña-thābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaiṁ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaiṁ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhvā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yāṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiḥ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavitṛtho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti, —imassa kho ahaṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhāttassa evaiṁ vitthārena

atthaiñ ājānāmi. Ākañkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaiñ yeva upasāñkamitvā etam atthaiñ pañipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nain dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamīnsu upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidiñsu. Ekamantaiñ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaiñ etad avocuriñ: Yaniñ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajityvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ paviñño: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākām acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idaiñ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesaiñ uddisitvā . . . vihārañ paviñño: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiñṭhassa atthaiñ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākām etad ahosi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . pañipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaiñ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāñkamimha upasāñkamitvā āyasmantaiñ Mahā-Kaccānaiñ etam atthaiñ pañipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmata Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paññito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaiñ pañipuccheyyātha, aham pi tañ evam evaiñ byākareyyaiñ, yathā tañ Mahā-Kaccānena byākatañ. Eso c' etassa attho evaiñ ca nain dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

## 139.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgañ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhukaiñ manasikarotha bhāsiññāmī. Evaiñ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaiñ gammañ pothujjanikaiñ anariyaiñ anatthasañhitaiñ, na ca attakila-mathānuyogañ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaiñ anariyaiñ anatthasañhitaiñ ; ete te<sup>1</sup> ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraññāñakaranī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saññvattati. Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukha-vinicchayaiñ ñatvā ajjhattaiñ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaiñ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīñaiñ<sup>2</sup> bhanē. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttīñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññām nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso arañavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaiñ gammañ pothujjanikaiñ anariyaiñ anatthasañhitaiñ, na ca attakila-mathānuyogañ anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyaiñ anatthasañhitaiñ iti pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasañhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto<sup>3</sup> sa-upāyāso sapariñlāho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogañ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> ete tveva here and infra.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu;

Si nātikhīyam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si janapathan<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> So Si Bu and S<sup>ky</sup> eventually;

S<sup>ky</sup> savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikāṁ anariyāṁ anat-thasaiñhitāṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghātō anupāyāśo aparilāhō sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghātō sa-upāyāśo saparilāhō micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasadukkhaṁ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghātō anupāyāśo aparilāhō sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasaiñhitāṁ, na c' attakilamathānuyogāṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkhāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasaiñhitān ti iti yan tari vuttām idam etāṁ paṭicca vuttām.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañinvattatīti iti kho pan' etāṁ vuttām. Kiñ c' etāṁ paṭicca vuttām? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . sañinvattatīti iti yan tari vuttām idam etāṁ paṭicca vuttām.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca nātvā apasādanañ ca nātvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etāṁ vuttām. Kiñ c' etāṁ paṭicca vuttām? Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapatiṣandhisukhino somanassānuyogāṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasaiñhitāṁ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadañ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapatiṣandhisukhino somanassānuyogāṁ anuyuttā hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasaiñhitāṁ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadañ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogāṁ anuyuttā dukkhāṁ anariyāṁ anatthasaiñhitāṁ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadañ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamathā-nuyogam ananuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasañhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammā-paṭipannā ti” iti vadañ itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam appahīnam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadañ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Yesam kesañci vibhavasamyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” iti vadañ itth’ eke ussādeti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammaddesanā. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammaddesanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnam gammañ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasañhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnam gammañ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasañhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapariłāhō sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasañhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariłāhō micchāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasañhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapariłāhō sammāpaṭipadā ti” iti vadañ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam appahīnam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariłāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasaiñyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadañ dhammām eva deseti. “Yesanī kesañci bhavasaiñyojanāñ pahīnañ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpañipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasaiñyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadañ dhammām eva deseti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammām eva deseyyāti iti yan tari vuttam idam etam pañcicca vuttañ.

Sukhavinicchayaiñ jaññā sukhavinicchayaiñ ñatvā ajjhattaiñ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam vuttañ. Kiñ c’ etaiñ pañcicca vuttañ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasainhitā rajañiyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhā-viññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā iṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasainhitā rajañiyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe pañcicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukhañ milhasukhañ<sup>1</sup> puthujanasukhañ anariyasukhañ. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulikātabbam bhāyitabbam<sup>2</sup> etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicca’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkañcārānam vūpasamā ajjhattaiñ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvarū avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānam—pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukhañ pavivekasukhañ upasamasukhañ sambodhisukhañ. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulikātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

<sup>1</sup> Si milhasukhañ, following puth.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> na bhāsitabbam.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayañ jāññā sukhavinicchayañ nātvā ajjhattaiñ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yan tāñ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ.

Rahovādañ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpañai bhañe ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ jaññā rahovādañ abhūtañ atacchaiñ anatthasaiñhitaiñ, sasakkaiñ taiñ rahovādañ na bhāseyya; yam pi jaññā rahovādañ bhūtañ tacchaiñ anatthasaiñhitaiñ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yan ca kho jaññā rahovādañ bhūtañ tacchaiñ atthasaiñhitaiñ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ jaññā sammukhā khīnavādañ abhūtañ atacchaiñ anatthasaiñhitaiñ, sasakkaiñ tam sammukhā khīnavādañ na bhāseyya; yam pi jaññā sammukhā khīnavādañ bhūtañ tacchaiñ anatthasaiñhitaiñ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yañ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīnavādañ bhūtañ tacchaiñ atthasaiñhitaiñ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīnavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādañ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpañai bhañe ti iti yan tāñ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaiñ pi upahaññati<sup>1</sup> saro pi upahaññati kañtho pi āturiyati, avisattham pi hoti aviññeyyaiñ taramānassa bhāsitaiñ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittam pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kañtho pi na āturiyati, vissaattham pi hoti viññeyyaiñ ataramānassa bhāsitaiñ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yan tāñ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ.

Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaiñ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ pañcicca vuttaiñ? Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānantī,

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah<sup>o</sup>.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan<sup>1</sup> ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan<sup>2</sup> ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,<sup>3</sup> Pisilan<sup>4</sup> ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naiū tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccamī mogham aññan ti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naiū tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasai. Evam kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṁ nābhiniveseyya, samaññām nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tahi vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttaṁ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogai ananuyogo hīnam gammaṇi pothujjanikam anariyai anatthasainhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariļāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasainhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogai ananuyogo dukkhaṁ anariyai anatthasainhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apariļāho sammāpaṭi-

<sup>1</sup> Si piṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>2</sup> Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

<sup>3</sup> Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>ky</sup>; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yam majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañivattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yam ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yam n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,<sup>1</sup> adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam kāmasukhamiñ mīlhasukhamiñ puthujjanasukhamiñ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.<sup>2</sup> Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam nekkhammasukhamiñ pavivekasukhamiñ upasama-sukham, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamihito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariļāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyam sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anatthasamihito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyam sammukhā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ca, omitting dhammadesanā.    <sup>2</sup> Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasañhitō, adukkho . . . sam-māpañipadā . . . arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaiñ taramānassa bhāsitañ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-pañipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaiñ ataramānassa bhāsitañ, adukkho . . . sammāpañipadā . . . arāṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaiñ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisārō, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpañipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaiñ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisārō, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpañipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arāṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇañ ca dhammañ jānissāma arāṇañ ca dhammañ jānissāma, saraṇañ ca dhammañ nātvā arāṇañ ca dhammañ nātvā arāṇapañipadañ pañ-pajissāmāti,—evaiñ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaiñ. Su-bhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto arāṇapañipadañ pañtipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### ARAÑAVIBHAÑGASUTTAMĀ<sup>1</sup> NAVAMAMĀ.

### 140.

Evañ me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaiñ caramāno yena Rājagahaiñ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavañ kumbhakārañ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharām' āvesane<sup>2</sup> ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito pañhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,<sup>3</sup> bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Arañavibhañgiyasuttanto. <sup>2</sup> Si nivesane, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. <sup>3</sup> Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantai uddissa saddhāya<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajito. So tasmīni kumbhakārāvesane pāthamai vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā āyasmantaī Pukkusātiin etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām' āvesane ekarattī ti.

Ūrundai,<sup>2</sup> āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanai ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanai pavisitvā eka-mantaī tiṇasantharakai nīpanīpētvā nisidi pallaṅkai ābhujitvā ujuni kāyai paṇidhāya parimukhai satiin upatthapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiin nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattiin nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāśādikai nu kho ayai kulaputto iriyati ? yannūnāhāi puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaī Pukkusātiin etad avoca :—Kai si tvaī, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa yā tvaī dhammai rocesiti ?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taīn kho pana Bhagavantai Gotamai evai kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahai sammāsambuddho vijjācarāpasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaī Buddha bhagavā ti. Tāhari Bhagavantai uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhāi Bhagavato dhammai rocemīti.

Kaihāi pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahai sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthī nāma nagaram ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahai sammāsambuddho ti.

Ditṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti ?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> saddhā.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu ; S<sup>ky</sup> ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhāni na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Maiñ khvāyam kula-putto uddissa pabbajito ; yannūn' assāhāni dhammaṇi desey-yan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Pukkusātīni āmantesi : Dhamman te,<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu, desissāmi ; tañ supāhi sādhukāni manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusātī Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano atṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṛhitaiñ maññussavā<sup>2</sup> nappavattanti, maññus-save kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaiñ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anu-brūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayam uddeso chadhā-tuvibhañgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ?<sup>3</sup> Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhatu ākāsdhātu viññānadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhusam-phassāyatanañ sotasamphassāyatanañ + ghānasamphassāyata-nāñ jivhāsamphassāyatanañ kāyasamphassāyatanañ ma-nosamphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassatṭhānyāñ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassatṭhānyāñ rūpañ upavicarati, upkekhaṭṭhānyāñ rūpañ upavicarati, sotena saddaiñ sutvā — pe — ghānena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si vo.      <sup>2</sup> So Bu: S<sup>ky</sup> maññassavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññassavā.      <sup>3</sup> Si continues (*cf.* A. I. 175-6) : Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo.

<sup>4</sup> Si cakkhuphassā-yatanāñ, &c.

gandhami ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasaiñ sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabaiñ phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammañ viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammañ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammañ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaiñ dhammañ upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasama-nopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tain vuttañ, idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tain vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ.

Paññaiñ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyatī iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañ? Kathañ ca bhikkhu paññaiñ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhadhātu, viññāṇadhadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaiñ ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ kakkhaļaiñ<sup>1</sup> kharigataiñ upādiṇñaiñ, seyyathidañ: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco marisaiñ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā<sup>2</sup> vakkañ hadayañ yakanaiñ kilomakaiñ pihakaiñ papphāsañ antaiñ antagonaiñ udariyaiñ karisañ; yaiñ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ kakkhaļaiñ kharigataiñ upādiṇñaiñ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhayīdhātū ev'esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sañ-mappaññāya daṭṭhabbarā. Evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sañ-mappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaiñ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Si kakkhalam.

<sup>2</sup> Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaiñ ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ āpo āpogataiñ upādiññaiñ, seyyathidaiñ: pittaiñ semhañ pubbo lohitaiñ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo<sup>1</sup> siṅghānikā lasikā muttañ; yaiñ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ āpo āpogataiñ upādiññaiñ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tain: N' etaiñ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya datthhabbaraiñ. Evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaiñ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaiñ ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ tejo tejogataiñ upādiññaiñ, seyyathidaiñ: yena ca santappati yena ca janiyati yena ca pariñayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitañ sammāparināmaiñ gacchati; yaiñ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ tejo tejogataiñ upādiññaiñ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tain: N' etaiñ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiñ . . . cittaiñ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhatu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yam ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ vāyo vāyogataiñ upādiññaiñ, seyyathidam: uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso; yaiñ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ vāyo vāyogataiñ upādiññaiñ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaiñ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhbātu? Ākāsadhbātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

<sup>1</sup> Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yam ajjhattānī paccattānī ākāsañ ākāsagatānī upādīnñānī, seyyathīdanī: kaṇṇpacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvārañ, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitānī ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitānī santītjhati, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitānī adhobhāgā nikhamati; yanī vā pan' aññām pi kiñci ajjhattānī paccattānī ākāsañ ākāsagatānī upādīnñānī;—ayañ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātur ev' esā, tañ . . . cittānī virājeti.

Athāparaini viññānānī yeva avasissati parisuddhañ pariyo-dātañ, tena viññānena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyanī bhikkhu phassānī paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhānī vedanānī vediyamāno Sukhānī vedanānī vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yanī tajjānī vedayitānī sukhavedanīyanī phassānī paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyanī, bhikkhu, phassānī paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhānī vedanānī vediyamāno Dukkhañ vedanānī vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yanī tajjānī vedayitānī dukkhavedanīyanī phassānī paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukha-vedanīyanī bhikkhu phassānī paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhañ vedanānī vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukha-vedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yanī tajjānī vedayitānī adukkhamasukhavedanīyanī phassānī paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnānī kattāhānānī sanphassasa-modhānā<sup>1</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesānī yeva dvinnānī kattāhānānī nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si saṅghaṭā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyān phassaiñ pañcicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaiñ vedanaiñ vediyamāno Sukhaiñ vedanaiñ vediyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yañ tajjaiñ vedayitaiñ sukhavedanīyaiñ phassaiñ pañcicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaiñ, bhikkhu, phassaiñ pañcicca uppajjati dukhā vedanā. So dukkhaiñ vedanaiñ . . . vediyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammataiti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaiñ, bhikkhu, phassaiñ paticca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaiñ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññā ca pathassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaññakārō vā suvaññakārantevāsi vā ukkaiñ bandheyya ukkaiñ bandhitvā ukkāmukhaiñ ālimpeyya<sup>1</sup> ukkāmukhaiñ ālimpetvā sandāsena jātarūpañ gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkipeyya, tam enaiñ kālena kālaiñ abhidhameyya kālena kālaiñ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaiñ ajjupekkheyya, tañ hoti jātarūpañ dhantaiñ suddhantañ niddhantañ<sup>2</sup> nihatañ<sup>3</sup> ninnitakasāvaiñ<sup>4</sup> mudu ca kammaññāñ ca pabbhassarañ ca, yassā yassā va piñindhanavikatiyā ākañkhati yadi pavañtikāya yadi kundalāya yadi givneyyakāya yadi suvaññamālāya, tañ c' assa atthaiñ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaiñ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññāñ ca pabbhassarā ca. So evam pajānāti: Imañ ce ahañ upekhami evam parisuddhami evam pariyodatam ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasamñhareyyam, tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyaiñ, evam me ayan upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciram dīghamaddhānam tiñtheyya; imam ce ahañ upekhami evam parisuddhami evam pariyodatam viññānañcāyatanañ upasamñhareyyaiñ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyaiñ, evam me ayan upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānam tiñtheyya; imam ce

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> al<sup>o</sup>; Bu ālamp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> Si nihatañ. <sup>4</sup> So Si S<sup>ky</sup>; Bu nihatañ. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ  
 ākiñcāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ  
 bhāveyyañ, evam me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā  
 cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ  
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññā-  
 yatañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhā-  
 veyyañ, evam me ayañ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ  
 dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti: Imañ ce  
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsā-  
 nañcāyatanañ upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ  
 bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatañ etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ  
 evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ  
 upasainhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ,  
 saṅkhatañ etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ  
 evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatañ upasainhareyyañ ta-  
 danudhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatañ etañ;  
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodā-  
 tañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatañ upasainhareyyañ tadanu-  
 dhammañ ca cittaiñ bhāveyyañ, saṅkhatañ etan ti. So  
 n' eva abhisainkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-  
 vāya vā. So anabhisainkharonto anabhisaincetayanto bha-  
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyam  
 na paritassati aparitassaiñ paccattaiñ yeva parinibbāyati:  
 Khīñā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyaiñ katañ karaniyaiñ nāpa-  
 ram itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti,  
 Sā anicca ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinan-  
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā anicca ti  
 pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-  
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-  
 nāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhyutto nañ  
 vedeti; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhyutto nañ  
 vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visamhyutto  
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaiñ<sup>1</sup> vedanañ vediyāmāno:  
 Kāyapariyantikaiñ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jivitapa-

<sup>1</sup> So Skv Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaiñ.

riyantikān vedanaiñ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikān vedanaiñ vediyamīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā uddhañ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni<sup>1</sup> sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paticca vaṭṭiñ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evañ eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikān vedanaiñ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikān vedanaiñ vediyamīti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikān vedanaiñ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikān vedanaiñ vediyamīti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedā uddhañ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evañ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaiñ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāyaiñ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Tam hi, bhikkhu, musā yañ mosadhammāñ,<sup>3</sup> tañ saccañ yañ amosadhammāñ nibbānaiñ; tasma evañ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaiñ hi, bhikkhu, paramaiñ ariyasaccāñ, yadidaiñ amosadhammāñ nibbānaiñ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādinñ. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>4</sup> āyatīñ anuppādādhammā; tasmā evañ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo arayo cāgo, yadidaiñ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatīñ anuppādādhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvako āyatīñ anuppādādhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> anabhin.

<sup>2</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> vaddhiñ as usual.

<sup>3</sup> So Bu S<sup>x</sup>; S<sup>r</sup> Si mogh.

<sup>4</sup> Si anabhāvāñkatā.

namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīn anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaīn samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidauñ rāgadosamohānañ upasamo.

Paññānī nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyāti iti yan tañ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Yattha ṭhitaiñ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Asmiti bhikkhu maññitam etaiñ; Ayam aham asmiñ<sup>1</sup> maññitam etaiñ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ;<sup>2</sup> Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaiñ. Maññitaiñ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaiñ gaṇḍo,<sup>3</sup> maññitaiñ sallaiñ; sabbamaññitānaiñ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pāna, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyyati<sup>4</sup> na kuppatti nappiheti; tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiñ jiyyissati, ajiyyamāno kiñ miyyissati, amiyyamāno kiñ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ṭhitaiñ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yan tañ vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ.

Imaiñ kho me tvañ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgañ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṁsañ civaram kativā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Accayo maiñ, bhante, accagamā yathābalañ yathāmūlham

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>ky</sup>; Si nāham asmiñ.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; S<sup>v</sup> gandho; Si ganthro.

these two words.

<sup>3</sup> Sky omit this clause.

<sup>4</sup> So Si; Sky omit

yathā-akusalaiḥ, yo 'haṁ Bhagavantaiḥ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaiḥ amāññissaiḥ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaiḥ accayato paṭiggaṇhātū āyatīn saṁvarāyāti.

Tagga tvaiḥ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālaiḥ yathāmūḍhaiḥ yathā-akusalaiḥ, yaḥ maiḥ tvaiḥ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaiḥ amāññittho; yato ca kho tvaiḥ, bhikkhu, accayaiḥ accayato disvā yathādhammaṁ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaiḥ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaiḥ accayato disvā yathādhammaṁ paṭikaroti āyatīn saṁvaraiḥ āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaiḥ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaiḥ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaraṇaṁ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaiḥ pattacīvaraṇaṁ ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaraṇiḥ upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaī abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaiḥ katvā pattacīvaraṇapariyesanaiḥ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvaraṇapariyesanaiḥ carantaiḥ bhantagāvī jīvitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambalulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamijīṁsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaī nisiditīnsu. Ekamantaī nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocūni:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavataḥ saṁkhittena ovādena ovađito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Pāṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammarā, na ca maiḥ dhammādhikaraṇaiḥ vihēthesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāṁ orambhāgiyānaṁ saṁyojanānaṁ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaī abhinandun ti.

## 141.

Evam me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyāñ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyāñ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkaiñ pavattitaiñ appativattiyañ samanena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidañ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paññāpanā vivarañā vibhajanā uttānīkammañ.<sup>1</sup>

Katamesaiñ catunnañ?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paññāpanā vivarañā vibhajanā uttānīkammañ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānīkammañ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammañ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paññāya<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccassa . . . uttānīkammañ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyāñ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkaiñ pavattitaiñ appativattiyañ samanena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmin, yadidañ imesaiñ catunnañ ariyasaccānañ . . . uttānīkammañ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paññitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā<sup>3</sup> brahmaçārīnam.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janetī,<sup>4</sup> evaiñ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaiñ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituiñ desetuñ paññāpetuñ paññāpetuñ vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vutvā Sugato nūthāy' āsanā vihārañ pāvisi.

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup>; S<sup>ky</sup> uttānīk. Cf. Vol. ii. 248. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu (?); S<sup>ky</sup>—gāminip. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> an—ika. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si janetā.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṁ. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā saṁmā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyai Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṁ dhammamacakkaiñ pavattitai . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānīkammañ.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhaiñ ariyasaccañ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhaiñ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchāñ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaiñ; saṁkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesaiñ tesaiñ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti abhinibbatti, khandhānañ pātubhāvo āyatānañ paṭilābhō ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesaiñ tesaiñ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jirāṇatā <sup>2</sup> khaṇḍiccañ pāliccāñ valittacatā <sup>3</sup> āyuno saṁhānī indriyānañ paripāko ; ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaiñ?—Yaiñ tesaiñ tesaiñ sattānañ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānañ maccu maraṇaiñ kālakiriyā, khandhānañ bhedo kalebarassa <sup>4</sup> nikkhepo ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaiñ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa soko socanā sociattaiñ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutthassa ādevo paridevo,

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit.

<sup>2</sup> So Si; Skt jirāṇam.

<sup>3</sup> Si vall.

<sup>4</sup> So Skt; Si kalev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,<sup>1</sup> ādevitattaih paridevitattaih;—ayam  
yuccat<sup>2</sup>, āyuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', ävuso, dukkhain?—Yari kho, ävuso, käyikaiñ dukkhain käyikanñ asätañ käyasamphassajaiñ dukkhain asätañ vedavitañ :—idañ yuccat'. ävuso, dukkhain.

Katamañ c', ävuso, domanassai?—Yajñi kho, ävuso, cetasaiñ asätañ manusamphassajaiñ dukkhañ asätañ vedavitañ.—idaiñ yuccat'. ävuso, domanassai.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraaññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraaññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattai upāyāsitattai,—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', ävuso, yam p' icchaiñ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ?—Jätidhammänaiñ, ävuso, sattänaiñ evaïn icchä uppajjati: Aho vata mayaiñ na jätidhammä assäma, na ca vata no jåti ägaccheyyäti; na kho pan' etaiñ icchäya pattañaiñ; idam pi yam p' icchaiñ na labhati, tam pi dukkhañ. Jarädhämänañaiñ, ävuso, sattänaiñ —pe— byädhidhammänaiñ, ävuso, sattänaiñ —pe— marañadhammänaiñ, ävuso, sattänaiñ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupäyäsadhammänaiñ, ävuso, sattänaiñ evaïn icchä uppajjati: Aho vata mayaiñ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupäyäsadhammä assäma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupäyässä ägaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaiñ icchäya pattañaiñ; idam pi yam p' icchaiñ na labhati tam pi dukkhañ.

Katame c', āvuso, saimkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathidaṁ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saimkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saimkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idam vuccat', āvuso, dukkham ariyasaccam.  
Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayam<sup>2</sup> ariyasaccam?  
Yāyām tañhā ponobhavikā<sup>3</sup> nandirāgasahagatā tatratastrā-  
bhinandini, seyyathidañ: Kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vi-

<sup>1</sup> Sky omit these two words.      <sup>2</sup> Si d—yo.      <sup>3</sup> Si ponobbh.

bhavatañha ;—idaīn vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaiñ ariyasaccain.

Kataīnañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaiñ ariyasaccain? Yo tassā yeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo pañinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaīn vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaiñ ariyasaccain.

Kataīnañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī pañipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayam eva ariyo atthañgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiñthi sammāsañkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiñthi?—Yani kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāñaiñ dukkhasamudaye nāñaiñ dukkhanirodhe nāñaiñ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā pañipadāya nāñaiñ ;—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, sammādiñthi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsañkappo? Nekkhamañsañkappo abyāpādasañkappo<sup>1</sup> avihiiñsañkappo ;—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, sammāsañkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramañi, pisuñāya vācāya veramañi, pharusāya vācāya veramañi, samphappalāpā veramañi ;—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāññātipātā veramañi, adinnadānā veramañi, kāmesu micchācārā veramañi ;—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaiñ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaiñ kappeti ;—ayaīn vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamatī viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpākānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānam kusalānam dham-

mānaiñ uppādāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati ; uppan-nānaiñ kusalānaiñ dhammānaiñ ṭhitiyā asammohāya † bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandañ janeti . . . padahati ;—ayañ vuccat' , āvuso, sañmāvāyāmo.

Katamo c' , āvuso, sammāsati ?—Idh' , āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhijjhādomanassaiñ ;—ayañ vuccat' , āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c' , āvuso, sammāsamādhi ?—Idh' , āvuso, bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicāramī vivekajaiñ pītisukhamī pathamajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārānaiñ vūpasamā ajjhattaiñ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvaiñ avitakkañ avicāramī samādhijaiñ pitisukhamī dutiyajjhānaiñ —pe— ; tatiyajjhānaiñ—pe— ; catutthajjhānaiñ upasampajja viharati ;—ayañ vuccat' , āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idam vuccat' , āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten' , āvuso, arahatā sañmāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaiñ Isipatane migadāye anuttarañ dhammacakkaiñ pavattitaiñ appativattiyañ saññena vā brāhmañena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasminn, yadidam imesam catunnaiñ ariyasaccānaiñ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivarāṇā vibhajanā uttānikamman ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitañ abhinandun ti

#### SACCABIBHAÑGASUTTAṂ EKĀDASAMĀ.

<sup>†</sup> Si asammosāya, omitting the next four words before chandañ.

## 142.

<sup>१</sup> Evam me sutai. Ekaiñ saññayaiñ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmin Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navaiñ dussayugaiñ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasainikam, upasainikamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisīdi. Ekamantaiñ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca :— Idaiñ me, bhante, navaiñ dussayugaiñ Bhagavantaiñ uddissa sāmaiñ kantañ sāmaiñ vāyitaiñ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā patīggañhātu anukampaiñ upādāyāti. Evaiñ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamiñ etad avoca :— Sainghe, Gotami, dehi; sainghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saingho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamiñ etad avoca :— Sainghe . . . saingho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saingho cāti.

Evaiñ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca :— Patīggañhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navaiñ dussayugaiñ; bahūpakārā,<sup>२</sup> bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātuccchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantaiñ janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaiñ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantaiñ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhamiñ sarañaiñ gatā, dhammamī sarañaiñ gatā, saṅghaiñ sarañaiñ gatā. Bhagavantaiñ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāñātipatā pativiratā adinnādāna pañiviratā kāmesu micchācārā pañiviratā musāvādā pañiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatīhānā pañiviratā. Bhagavantaiñ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, sainghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

<sup>१</sup> Cf. Milinda, p. 240.<sup>२</sup> Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantañ, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkañkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahū-pakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etarū, Ānanda; evam etañ, Ānanda. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalañ āgamma Buddhañ sarañaiñ gato hoti, dhammañ sarañaiñ gato hoti, saṅghañ sarañaiñ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadidam abhivādanapaccupatthānañjali-kammañ sāmīcikammañ cīvarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāñuppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalañ āgamma pāṭipatpātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadidam . . . —uppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalañ āgamma Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadidam . . . —uppadānena. Yaiñ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalañ āgamma dukkhe nikkañkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkañkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkañkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadidam . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānam deti; — ayam pāṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhinā. Pacceka-buddhe<sup>1</sup> dānam deti; — ayam dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānam deti; — ayam tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya pāṭipanne dānam deti; — ayam catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Anāgāmissa dānam deti; — ayam pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā.

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here; Si always and S<sup>ky</sup> infra paccekasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne dānai deti ;—ayañ chaṭṭhā pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sakadāgāmissa dānai deti ;—ayañ sattamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne dānai deti ;—ayañ aṭṭhamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sotāpanne dānai deti ;—ayañ navamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne dānai deti ;—ayañ dasamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānai deti ;—ayañ ekādasamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Puthujjanasilavante<sup>1</sup> dānai deti ;—ayañ dvādasamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Puthujjanadussile dānai deti ;—ayañ terasamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Tiracchānagate dānai deti ;—ayañ cuddasamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiñā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānai datvā sataguñā dakkhiñā pātikāñkhitabbā; puthujjanadussile dānai datvā sahassaguñā dakkhiñā pātikāñkhitabbā; puthujjanasilavante dānai datvā satasahassaguñā dakkhiñā pātikāñkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānai datvā koṭisatasahassaguñā dakkhiñā pātikāñkhitabbā; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne dānai datvā asaṅkheyā appameyyā dakkhiñā pātikāñkheyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya pātipanne? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya patipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, sañghagatā dakkhiñā. Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṅghe dānai deti ;—ayañ paṭhamā saringhagatā dakkhiñā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhatosaṅghe dānai deti ;—ayañ dutiyā sañghagatā dakkhiñā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānai deti ;—ayañ tatiyā sañghagatā dakkhiñā. Bhikkhunisaṅghe dānai deti ;—ayañ catutthi sañghagatā dakkhiñā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>v</sup> agree both here and infra in reaching p—silañce.

ca sainghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaiñ pañcamī sainghagatā dakkhiñā. Ettakā me bhikkhū sainghato uddissathāti dānaiñ deti; — chatthā sainghagatā dakkhiñā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo sainghato uddissathāti dānaiñ deti; — ayaiñ sattamī sainghagatā dakkhiñā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaiñ gotrabhuno kāsāvakāñṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu sainghami uddissa dānaiñ dassanti. Tadā p' ahanī, Ānanda, sainghagataiñ dakkhiñaiñ asaikheyayaiñ appameyyaiñ vadāmi, na tvevāhañ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena sainghagatāya dakkhiñāya pātipuggalikaiñ dānaiñ mahapphalataraiñ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiñāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiñā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiñā c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaiñ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evaiñ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiñā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evaiñ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiñā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiñā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaīn. kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vativā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti  
Dānaiḥ dhammena laddhā<sup>1</sup> supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaiḥ kammaphalaī ulāram,  
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānaiḥ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahaiḥ kammaphalaī ulāram,  
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussilesu dadāti  
Dānaiḥ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto  
Anabhisaddhahaiḥ kammaphalaī ulāram,  
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.<sup>2</sup>

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti  
Dānaiḥ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaiḥ kammaphalaī ulāram,  
Taīn ve dānaiḥ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti  
Dānaiḥ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto  
Abhisaddhahaiḥ kammaphalaī ulāram,  
Taīn ve dānaiḥ āmisadānaiḥ vipulan ti brūmi.<sup>3</sup>

### DAKKHIṄĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAṄ DVĀDASAMĀṄ.

#### VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

<sup>1</sup> Si laddhām, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S<sup>ky</sup> here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Na tam dānaiḥ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si reads : Taīn ve d. āmisadānānamaggam.

## 143.

Evam me sutain. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhitō bālhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisañ āmantesi:—Ehi tvarī, ambo purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkama, upasainkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasainkama upasainkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiñ ten' upasainkamatu anukampañ upādāyāti.

Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paññissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā āyasmantaiñ Sāriputtañ ahhvādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaiñ Sāriputtañ etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiñ ten' upasainkamatu anukampañ upādāyāti.

Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuñhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivarañ ādāya āyasmata Ānandena pacchāsamathena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaiñ ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaiḥ gahapatiin etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyaṁ, kacci yāpanīyaṁ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaiḥ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyaṁ, na yāpanīyaṁ; bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaiḥ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tīphena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiḥ sikkhitabbaiḥ : Na cakkhuṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaiḥ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiḥ sikkhitabbaiḥ : Na sotaiḥ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṁ viññānaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaiḥ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṁ . . . sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṁ . . . sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṁ . . . sikkhitabbaiḥ. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññānaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaiḥ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiḥ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiḥ sikkhitabbaiḥ : Na cakkhuviññānaṁ upādiyissami, na ca me cakkhuviññānanissitam viññānaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaiḥ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiḥ. Na sotaviññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññānaṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññānaṁ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññānanissitam viññānaṁ bhavissatīti. Evaiḥ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiḥ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiḥ sikkhitabbaiḥ : Na cakkhusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaiñ viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassajaiñ vedanānissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ—pe—Na manosamphassajaiñ vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassajaiñ vedanānissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā pathavīdhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātuñissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpodhātuñ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhatuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātuñissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Na vedanaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaiñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṅkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatanañissitaiñ viññāṇaiñ bhavissatīti. Evarī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañnañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitaiñ viññānañ bhavissatīti. Evarū hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiñ sikkhitabbaiñ; Na idhalokaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitaiñ viññānañ bhavissatīti. Evarū hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokaiñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitaiñ viññānañ bhavissatīti. Evarū hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaiñ sikkhitabbaiñ: Yam p' idaiñ<sup>1</sup> ditthaiñ sutaiñ mutaiñ<sup>2</sup> viññātaiñ pariyesitaiñ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitaiñ viññānañ bhavissatīti. Evarū hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaiñ.

Evarū yutte Anāthapiñdiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiñdikaiñ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Olīyasi<sup>3</sup> kho tvañ, gahapati, saṁśidasi<sup>4</sup> kho tvañ gahapati?

Nāhaïñ, bhante Ānanda, olīyāmi, na saṁśidāmi.<sup>5</sup> Api me dīgharattaiñ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihinaiñ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānaiñ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihinaiñ odātavasanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihibhāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.<sup>6</sup>

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiñdikaiñ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiinsu. Atha kho Anāthapiñdiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

<sup>1</sup> So Skv; Si yam pi me.      <sup>2</sup> Si muttaraiñ.      <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Skv olīyissasiti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.  
<sup>4</sup> So Skv; Si saṁśidi.      <sup>5</sup> Skv omit na s<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>6</sup> Cf. I Maj. 168; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaiñ kāyam uppajji.<sup>1</sup> Atha kho Anāthapindiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyañ abhikkantavañño kevalakappañ Jetavanaiñ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ atthāsi. Ekamantaiñ tħito kho Anāthapindiko devaputto Bhagavantaiñ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

<sup>2</sup> Idam hitam Jetavanaiñ	isisaiñghanisevitaiñ
Āvutthaiñ dhammarājena	pītisañjananañ mama.
Kammāñ vijjā ca dhammo <sup>3</sup> ca	sīlaiñ jīvitam + uttamariñ,
Etena maccā <sup>4</sup> 5 sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paññito poso	sampassaiñ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammāñ,	evaiñ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapindiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho Anāthapindiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā padakhiñaiñ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyañ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaiñ, bhikkhave, rattini aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyañ abhikkantavañño kevalakappañ Jetavanaiñ obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā maiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ atthāsi. Ekamantaiñ tħito kho so devaputto maiñ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanam  
... (etc., as above) ...  
etāva paramo siyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaiñ kāyam uppajjiti.  
<sup>2</sup> Cf. 1 Samyutta, p. 33 and 55.      <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu; Si dhamma.  
<sup>4</sup> So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.      <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti māri abhivādetvā padakkhipaiñ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evañi vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiñdiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiñdiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāripute aveccappasanno<sup>1</sup> ahositi.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatākaiñ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattañbhaiñ, anuppattaiñ tayā. Anāthapiñdiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño<sup>2</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaiñ abhinanditī.

#### ANĀTHAPIÑDIKOVĀDASUTTAM PATHAMAM.

### 144.

Evam me sutāñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūte pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayañ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāñkami upasāñkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahācundāñ etad avoca :—Āyām', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāñkameyyāma gilānapucchakā<sup>3</sup> ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāñkamirñsu upasāñkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiñ sanmodiñsu sammodanñyām

<sup>1</sup> Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.   <sup>2</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

<sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>ky</sup> gilānam p.

kathaān sārāññiyān vītisāretvā ekamantai nisidim̄su. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantai Channai etad avoca :—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamaññiyān, kacci yāpaniyān, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānai paññāyati no abhikkamanti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamaññiyān na yāpaniyān, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (d.c., as at p. 259 *supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaān, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmī, nāvakaukāhāmi jīvitān ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaān āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentai mayaiñ āyasmantai Channai icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmī.<sup>1</sup> Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmī. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantai Channai upaṭṭhahissāmī. Māyasmā Channo satthaān āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentai mayaiñ āyasmantai Channai icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricinñō me Satthā dīgharattai manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yaiñ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjam Channo bhikkhu satthaān āharissatīti, evaiñ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehiti.

Puccheyyāma mayaiñ āyasmantai Channai kañcid eva desaiñ,<sup>2</sup> sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti paññassa veyyākaraññāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhum, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāpaiñ cakkhuvīññāpavīññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

<sup>1</sup> Si omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> Si Kiñci desaiñ, as at p. 15 *supra*.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaiñ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaiñ—pe—; Ghānañ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaiñ; Jivhañ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaiñ; Kāyañ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaiñ; Manaiñ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaiñ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasiti?

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaiñ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaiñ; jivhañ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaiñ; kāyañ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaiñ; manaiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaiñ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Cakkhusminñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuviññāṇaiñ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiñ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiiñ . . .; manasmiiñ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manaiñ manoviññāṇaiñ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasiti?

Cakkhusminñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaiñ disvā nirodhaiñ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuviññāṇaiñ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaiñ disvā nirodhaiñ abhiññāya manaiñ manoviññāṇaiñ

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaiñ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channaiñ etad avoca :—Tasmātih', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaiñ niccakappaiñ manasikātabbañ ; nissitassa calitaiñ, anissitassa calitaiñ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na huraiñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channaiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīñsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiñkami upasaiñkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidi. Ekamantaiñ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraiñ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lāniti.

Honti h' ete<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyaiñ nikhipati aññam ca kāyaiñ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo<sup>2</sup> Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharesīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaiñ abhinanditī.

#### CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYĀM.

\* So Sk<sup>y</sup> Bu ; Si etāni.

\* So Sk<sup>y</sup> ; Si anupavajjam.

## 145.

<sup>1</sup> Evam me sutari. Ekain samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Punṇo sāyañhasamayam patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasainkami upasainkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Punṇo Bhagavantai etad avoca: Sādhu mañi, bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahañ Bhagavato dhammāñ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Punṇa, sunohi sādhukai manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Punṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Punṇa, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasainhitā rajañyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tair abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Punṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Punṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasainhitā rajañyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tair abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Punṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Punṇa, cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasainhitā rajañyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tair anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Punṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Punṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasain-

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Saṁyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaṇīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhvadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvai, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmīn janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'hain, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhau viharissāmī.

Candā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace marū, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evaih bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime dāḍena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te . . . dan̄ena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā dan̄ena . . .  
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiphena  
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-  
vissatīti?

Sace māri . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tathā me evam  
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena  
ca atṭiyamānā<sup>1</sup> jigucchamānā satthahārakaiḥ pariyesanti.  
Tam me idam apariyitthām<sup>2</sup> yeva satthahārakaiḥ laddhan ti.  
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,  
bhavissatīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Punṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Punṇa,  
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmīn janapade  
viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Punṇa, kālam mañ-  
nasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Punṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinan-  
ditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇaiḥ katvā senāsanaiḥ saṁsāmetvā pattačivaraṇ  
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaiḥ pakkāmi.  
Anupubbena cārikaiḥ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado  
tad avasari. Tatra sudaṁ āyasmā Punṇo Sunāparantasmīn  
janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Punṇo ten' ev' antara-  
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesi,<sup>3</sup> ten' ev'  
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni patipādesi, ten'  
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā  
Punṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambuhū bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkamīn̄su upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaiḥ nisidiṁsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocūm: Yo so, bhante, Punṇo

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>ky</sup> addhiyamānā,—S<sup>k</sup> adding hariyamānā.   <sup>2</sup> So  
S<sup>ky</sup>; Si apariyitthām.   <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si paṭidesesi.   <sup>4</sup> Si sacchakāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paññito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammarūpi; na ca maiñc dhammādhibharaṇaiñc viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañc abhinandun ti.

#### PUNNOVĀDASUTTAṂ TATIYĀM.

### 146.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamattehi bhikkhuniñsatehi saddhiñ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkami upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantaiñ abhvādetvā ekamantañc aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantañc aṭṭhāsi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaiñ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniññaiñ dhammikathān ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Ānandañc āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajañc pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; <sup>1</sup> ayañc, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Athā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Nandakaiñ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvāñc, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhuniññaiñ dhammikathān ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>tr</sup>. For Nandakassa . . . parayāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeh<sup>1</sup> eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayañ (etc.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbañhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādaya Sāvatthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattañ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsuñ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantai Nandakañ dūrato va āgacchantai disvāna āsanaiñ paññāpesum udakañ ca pādānaiñ upaṭhapesuñ. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantai Nandakañ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidiñsu. Ekamantai nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi<sup>1</sup> Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaiñ; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaiñ. Yassā vā pan' assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, ahain eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idaiñ bhante kathañ,—imassa kyattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayaiñ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā<sup>2</sup> yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taiñ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā taiñ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ, kallan nu taiñ sañmanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Taiñ kiñ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotaiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Ghānaraiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Jivhā niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vā taiñ sukhañ vā ti? Dukkhañ, bhante. Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññā-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantīti, &c. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaīi kallan nu tain samanupassituūi : Etaūi mama,  
eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaii, bhante. Tain kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no  
h' etaii, bhante, yathābhūtaii sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaii :  
Iti p' ine cha aijhattikā āyatanā anicca ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaii h' etaii, bhaginiyo, hoti  
ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaii sammappaññāya passato. Tain  
kiū maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā nicca vā anicca vā ti ?

Anicca, bhante.

Yaii panāniccaaii dukkhaaii vā tain sukhaaii vā ti ?

Dukkhaaii, bhante.

Yaii panāniccaaii dukkhaaii vipariññāmadhammaīi kallan  
nu tain samanupassituūi : Etaūi mama, eso 'ham asmi, so  
me attā ti ?

No h' etaii, bhante.

Tain kiū maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā nicca vā anicca  
vā ti ? Anicca, bhante. Gandhā nicca vā anicca vā ti ?  
Anicca, bhante. Rasā nicca vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca,  
bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā nicca vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca,  
bhante. Dhammā nicca vā anicca vā ti ? Anicca, bhante.  
Yaii panāniccaaii, dukkhaaii vā tain sukhaaii vā ti ?  
Dukkhaaii, bhante. Yaii panāniccaaii dukkhaaii vipariññā-  
madhammaīi kallan nu tain . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaii, bhante. Tain kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h'  
etaii, bhante, yathābhūtaii sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaii :  
Iti p' ine cha bāhirā āyatanā anicca ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaii h' etaii, bhaginiyo,  
hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaii sammappaññāya passato.  
Tain kiū maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuvīññāyaii niccaaii  
vā aniccaaii vā ti ?

Aniccaaii, bhante.

Yaii panāniccaaii dukkhaaii vā tain sukhaaii vā ti ?

Dukkhaaii bhante.

Yaii panāniccaaii dukkhaaii vipariññāmadhammaīi kallan  
nu tain . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaii, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaiñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante. Yam panāniccañ dukkhañ vā taiñ sukhañ vā it? Dukkhañ, bhante. Yam panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariñāmadhammañ kallan nu taiñ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Taiñ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaiñ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhañ: Iti p'ime cha viññāṇakāyā anicca ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaiñ h' etaiñ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccañ vipariñāmadhammañ vattī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā accī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaiñ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccañ vipariñāmadhammañ vattī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā accī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā nicca dhuva sassata avipariñāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Taiñ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccañ vipariñāmadhammañ vattī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā accī pi anicca vipariñāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā anicca vipariñāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanañ anicca, yañ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisainvedemi sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, taiñ niccañ dhuvañ sassatañ avipariñāmadhamman ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Taiñ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjañ, bhante, paccayañ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.<sup>1</sup>

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaih h' etaih, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ chāyā pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaih vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niceā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaih, bhante. Taṁkissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaih vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatānā aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammā yañ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisainvedemī sukhāni vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tañcī niccaṁ dhuvāni sassataiḥ avipariṇāmadhamman ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaih, bhante. Tañcīkissa hetu? Tajjaih tajjaih, bhante, paccayaīti paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etaih, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvinū vadhivā tiṭṭhena govikantanena gāvinū vikanteyya, anupahacca antarāni majñasakāyāni, anupahacca bāhirāni cammakāyām, yam yad eva tattha antarā cilimāni antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṁ, tañcī tad eva tiṭṭhena

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>v</sup>; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindleyya sañkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā sañkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnītvā bāhirān cammakāyaih ten' eva cammena tain gāvinī paṭicchādetvā evaih vadeyya : Tathevāyaih gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Tain kissa hetu ? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāviñ vadhītvā . . . tain gāviñ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaih vadeyya : Tathevāyaih gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañyuttā tena cammenāti.<sup>1</sup>

Upamā kho me ayañ, bhaginiyo, katā athassa viññā-pānāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maiñsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetañ ajjhātikānaih āyatanañnaih adhivacanaih ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetañ bāhirañnaih āyatanañnaih adhivacanaih ; antarā cilimaih antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaih ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaih adhivacanaih ; tiñhañ govikantanaih ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyā' etaih paññāya adhivacanaih, yāyaih ariyā paññā antarā kilesaih antarā sañyojanaih antarā bandhanaih sañchindati sañkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhañgā yesaih bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaih khayā anāsavañi cetovi-muttaih paññāvimuttiñ diñh' eva dhamme sayaih abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhañgaih bhāveti vivekanis-sitañ virāganissitaih nirodhanissitaih vossaggapariññāmin,<sup>2</sup> dhammavicasambojjhañgaih bhāveti, viriyasambojjhañgaih bhāveti, pītisambojjhañgaih bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhañgaih bhāveti, samādhisambojjhañgaih bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhañgaih bhāveti vivekanissitaih virāganissitaih nirodhanissitaih vossaggapariññāmin. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhañgā yesam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaih khayā . . . upasampajja viharatiti.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>ky</sup> Si cammena.      <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup>; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantañ Nandakañ abhivādetvā padakkhiñaiñ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamīnīsu upasāñkamītvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ atṭhajīnīsu. Ekamantaiñ thitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā padakkhiñaiñ katvā pakkamīnīsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇyo nu kho cando ti; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasamikappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Nandakañ āmantesi : Tena hi tvāñ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsiti.

Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayai nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Sāvatthiñ piñḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyam piñḍāya caritvā pacchābhatañ piñḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasāñkami. Addasāsuriñ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakañ dūrato va āgacchantañ disvāna āsanaiñ paññā-pesurū udakañ ca pādānaiñ upaṭṭhapesurū. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakañ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ nisidinsu. Ekamantaiñ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaniyah, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaniyah. Yassā vā pan' assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, kathaṁ,—imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiñc maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?—Aniccañ, bhante.—Yam panāniccañ . . . (d.c. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kalo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi:—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase nā hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā: Uno nu kho cando, puṇyo nu kho cando ti; atha kho puṇyo cando tveva hoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripūṇasaiṅkappā ca. Tāsai, bhikkhave, pañcannāni bhikkhunīsatānāni yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapaññā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAṂ CATUTTHAM.

### 147.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ sañayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūnāhañ Rāhulariñ uttarini āsavānāni khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya Sāvatthiñ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyāñ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattāñ piṇḍapātā-patiikkanto āyasmantāñ Rāhulariñ āmantesi: Gañhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanāñ, yen' Andhavanāñ ten' upasaṅkamissāma

<sup>1</sup> Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evain bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato patissutvā nisidanañ ādāya Bhagavantai<sup>1</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantai<sup>1</sup> anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantañ Rāhulaiñ uttariñ āsavānaiñ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanaiñ ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantai<sup>1</sup> abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Eka-mantañ nisinnaiñ kho āyasmantai<sup>1</sup> Rāhulai<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ, kallan nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etaiñ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ, kallan nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etaiñ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuyiññāñam niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yaiñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ . . . attā ti?

<sup>1</sup> So Sī; Sī Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaiñ bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaiñ idaiñ<sup>1</sup> cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ sañkhāragataiñ viññāṇagataiñ, tam pi niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaiñ niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaiñ niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti? Aniccaiñ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niceā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccaiñ . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niceā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaiñ niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Taiñ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idaiñ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ sañkhāragataiñ viññāṇagataiñ, tam pi niccaiñ vā aniccaiñ vā ti?—Aniccaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Evañi passaiñ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiñ<sup>2</sup> nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāne nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idaiñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataiñ saññāgataiñ samkhāragataiñ viññāṇagatam, tasmin pi nibbindati. Sotasmiñ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiñ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmiñ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiñ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,<sup>3</sup> manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idam manosamphassa-

<sup>1</sup> Si yam idam,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam p' idam.      <sup>2</sup> Si cakkhusmiñ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> Skt omit dh. n.

paccayaā uppajjati vedanāgatain saññāgatain samkhāragatain viññāṇagatain, tasminn pi nibbindati, nibbindaiñ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nāmañ hoti: Khīmā jāti, vusitaiñ brahmacariyaiñ, katañ karapūjyaiñ, nāparaiñ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaraiñ abhinanditi. Imasmiñ kho pana veyyākaraprasmiñ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittañ vimucci. Tāsañ c' anekānañ devatāsahassānañ virajaiñ vītamalañ dhammacakkhuni udapādi: Yani kiñci samudayadhammaiñ, sabban tañ nirodhadhamman ti.

#### CŪLARĀHULOVĀDASUTTAṂ PAÑCAMAM.

### 148.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaiñ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāñaiñ majjhe kalyāñaiñ pariyosānakalyāñaiñ sāthaiñ sabyañjanaiñ kevalaparipūṇaiñ parisuddhaiñ brahmacariyaiñ pakāsissāni, yadidañ cha chakkāni. Tañ supāṭha sādhukaiñ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaiñ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanañi veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanañi veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tañhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanañi veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ? Cakkhāyatanañ sotāyatanañ ghānāyatanañ jivhāyatanañ kāyāyatanañ manāyatanañ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanañi veditabbānīti iti yan tam vuttaiñ idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttaiñ. Idam paṭhamam chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanañi veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañi. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañi? Rūpāyatanañi saddāyatanañi gandhāyatanañi rasāyatanañi phoṭṭhabbāyatanañi dhammāyatanañi. Cha bāhirāni āyatanañi veditabbānīti iti yan tain vuttañi idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañi. Idaiñ dutiyaiñ chakkaiñ.

Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttañi. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaiñ; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaiñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tain vuttañi idaiñ etaiñ paṭicca vuttañi. Idaiñ tatiyaiñ chakkaiñ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tain vuttañi idam etaiñ paṭicca vuttañi. Idaiñ catutthañ chakkaiñ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttañi? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaiñ; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saingati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan

taññi vuttaññi idam etaññi paññicca vuttaññi. Idam paññamaññi chakkaiññi.

Cha taññhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttaññi? Cakkhuññ ca paññicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāñaiñ, tiññaiñ saingati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taññhā; sotaññ ca paññicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāñaiñ; ghānaññ ca paññicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāñaiñ; jivhaññ ca paññicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāñaiñ; kāyaññ ca paññicca phoññhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāñaiñ; manaññ ca paññicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāñaiñ, tiññaiñ saingati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taññhā. Cha taññhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tanñi vuttaññi idam etaññi paññicca vuttaññi, Idam chaññaiñ chakkaiññi.

Cakkhuññ attā ti yo vadeyya, tanñi na uppajjati. Cakkhusa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhuññ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuññ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tanñi na uppajjati. Rūpāññaiñ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuññ anattā, rūpāññaiñ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhuvīññāñassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhuvīññāñaiñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuññ anattā rūpāññaiñ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuññ anattā rūpāññaiñ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataññi hoti; tasmā tanñi na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuññ anattā rūpāññaiñ uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

<sup>1</sup> So Si,—and S<sup>x</sup> infra; S<sup>y</sup> here āhataññi.

taiñ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuin anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaiñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuin anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaiñ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Sotaiñ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānaiñ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Atta me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaiñ attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaiñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaiñ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataiñ hoti; tasmā taiñ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaiñ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, taiñ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasnā tain na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tain na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . . ; tasnā tain na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā.

Ayan kho pana, bhikkhave, sañkāyasamudayagāminī pañipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asni eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāñaiñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaiñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaiñ:<sup>1</sup> Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Tañhain: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaiñ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; Jivhañ: Etañ mama; Kāyaiñ: Etañ mama; Manaiñ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ:<sup>2</sup> Manosamphasaiñ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanam: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañhain: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayan kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī pañipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asni na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāñaiñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaiñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanaiñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhain: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaiñ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ; N' etañ mama; kāyaiñ: N' etañ mama; manaiñ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosamphasaiñ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanaiñ:

<sup>1</sup> SKY rūpe vedanaiñ.

<sup>2</sup> Si omits all down to tañhain.

N'etaiñ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etaiñ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukhaiñ vā dukkhaiñ vā adukkhama-sukhaiñ vā. So sukhānañ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliñ kandati sammohaiñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjaiñ appahāya vijjaiñ anuppādetvā dīṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaiñ thānañ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . &c. to . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukhaiñ vā dukkhaiñ vā adukkhamasukhaiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliñ kandati sammohaiñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjaiñ appahāya vijjaiñ anuppādetvā dīṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaiñ thānañ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaiñ tiṇṇaiñ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukhaiñ vā adukkhaiñ vā adukkhamasukhaiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya titthati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattaliiñ kandati na sammohaiñ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaiñ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaiñ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaiñ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaiñ samūhanitvā avijjaiñ pahāya vijjaiñ uppādetvā ditthē va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatiti, thānam etaiñ vijjati. Sotāñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaiñ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaiñ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivivaviññāṇaiñ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviviññāṇaiñ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviviññāṇaiñ, tiṇṇaiñ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukhaiñ vā dukkhaiñ vā adukkhamasukhaiñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatiti thānañ etaiñ vijjati.

Evañ passaiñ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiñ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiñ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiñ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rāsesu nibbindati; kāyasmiñ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiñ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindaiñ

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasminn vimuttam iti nāparaih hoti: Khīnā jāti, vusitaih brahmacariyaih, kataih karaṇiyaih, nāparaih itthattāyātī pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaraih abhinandun ti. Imasmīn kho pana veyyākaraṇasminn bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaih bhikkhūnaih anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciinsūti.

#### CHACHAKKASUTTAṂ<sup>1</sup> CHATTHAM.

### 149.

Evam me sutaih. Ekañcī samayaih Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaih viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsajāyatanikān vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tariñ sunātha sādhukaih manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaih bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuri, bhikkhave, ajānaih apassaih yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe ajānaih apassaih yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuviññānaih ajānaih apassaih yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idaih cakkhusamphassaih ajānaih apassaih yathābhūtaṁ, sārajjati rūpesu sārajjati cakkhuviññāne sārajjati cakkhusamphasse sārajjati, yam p' idaih cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaih sukhaih vā dukkhaih vā adukkhama-sukhaih vā, tam pi ajānaih apassaih yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusminn sārajjati rūpesu sārajjati cakkhuviññāne sārajjati cakkhusamphasse sārajjati, yam p' idaih cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaih sukhaih vā dukkhaih vā adukkhama-sukhaih vā tasmin pi sārajjati. Tāssa sārattassa sañyuttassa sammūlhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatih pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaih gacchanti; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhīnandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>v</sup> Chachakkanāmoyasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariṭāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariṭāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham<sup>i</sup> pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaiñvedeti.

Sotari, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ ; ghānaiñ, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ ; jivhaiñ, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ ; kāyaiñ, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ appassaiñ yathābhūtañ ; manaiñ, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ, manoviññāṇaiñ ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ, manosamphassaiñ ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ, yam p' idaiñ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi ajānaiñ apassaiñ yathābhūtañ, manasmuiñ sārajjati dhammesu sārajjati manoviññāṇe sārajjati manosamphasse sārajjati, yam p' idaiñ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariṭāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaiñvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaiñ passaiñ yathābhūtañ, rūpe jānaiñ passaiñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhuviññāṇaiñ jānaiñ passaiñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusamphassaiñ jānaiñ passaiñ yathābhūtañ, yam p' idaiñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā, tam pi jānaiñ passaiñ yathābhūtañ, cakkhusiniñ na sārajjati rūpesu na sārajjati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārajjati cakkhusamphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idaiñ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tasniṁ pi na sārajjati. Tassa asārattassa asañyuttassa asaṁmūlhassa ādinavānupassino viharato āyatīñ pañcupādānakhandhā apacayañ gacchanti ; tañhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭā-bhinandinī, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariṭāhā

<sup>i</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariļāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhajūn pi cetasukhami pi paṭisaihvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa<sup>1</sup> dīṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti saññamādiṭhi ; yo yathābhūtassa saññakppo, svāssa hoti sammāsaññakppo ; yo yathābhūtassa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo ; yā yathābhūtassa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati ; yo yathābhūtassa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammajū vacīkammajū ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyāmū ariyo atṭhaingiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchati. Tassa evam imain ariyain atṭhaingikaiṇi maggaiṇ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi idhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā<sup>2</sup> vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariñānāti ; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati ; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyam,— seyyathidam : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saññākharupādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho ; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> Bu ; Si tathābhūtassa. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>w</sup> (here) & Bu ; Si (and S<sup>ky</sup> infra) yuganaddhā. Bu : Y u g a n a n d h ā t i ekakkhaṇīkayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmirū khaṇe samāpatti aññasmirū vipassanā ti evam nānākhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vījā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotārī, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; ghānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; jīvhañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; kāyañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manāñ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; dhāmme, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manoviññānañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam; manosamphassārañ, bhikkhave, jānañ passañ yathābhūtam, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitāñ sukhañ vā dukhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi jānañ passañ yathābhutañ manasmiñ na sārajjati dhammesu na sārajjati manoviññāpe na sārajjati mano-samphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahiyanti. So kayasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi patisañvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa dīṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādīṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assayañ ariyo atthañgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evañ imaiñ ariyāñ atthañgikaiñ maggāñ. . . . Vījā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā: Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

#### MAHĀSAJĀYATANIKASUTTAM<sup>1</sup> SATTAMAM.

### 150.

Evam me sutārī. Ekarī samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaiñ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosun kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samajo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaiñ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

<sup>1</sup> So Bu S<sup>v</sup>; Si Salāyatanavibhaṅgasuttamī.

saddhiin Nagaravindañ anuppatto; tañi kho pana bhavantaiñ Gotamañ evaiñ kalyāño kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ . . . tathārūpānañ arahatañ dassanaiñ hotiti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamīnīsu, upasāñkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodiñīsu sammodanīyaiñ kathañi sārāñiyaiñ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidīnīsu,<sup>1</sup> appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliñ papametvā ekamantañ nisidīnīsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottañ sāvetvā ekamantañ nisidīnīsu, appekacce tuñhibhūtā ekamantañ nisidīnīsu. Ekamantañ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatithiyā paribbājakā evaiñ puecheyyuñ : Kathaiñrūpā, gahapatayo, samañabrahmañā na sakkātabba na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaiñ puñthā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiñ aññatithiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaiñ byakareyyātha :—Ye te samañabrahmañā cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Tañi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samañcariyam pi h' etañ uttaraiñ apassatañ ; tasaiñ te bhonto samañabrahmañā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samañabrahmañā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoñthabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisamañ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Tañi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā

<sup>1</sup> Si reads : Upasāñkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantañ abhvā-dtvā ekamantañ nisidīnīsu.

ajjhattarū avūpasantacittā samavisañamā carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyān pi h' etarū uttarin apassatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaiñ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiñ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaiñ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaiñ puccheyyuñ:—Kathañrūpā, gahapatayo, samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaiñ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiñ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaiñ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samañabrahmañā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattarū vūpasantacittā samacariyān caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattarū avūpasantacittā samavisañamā carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etarū uttarin passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samañabrahmañā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vitadosā vītamohā ajjhattarū vūpasantacittā samacariyān caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattarū avūpasantacittā samavisañamā carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etarū uttarin passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaiñ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiñ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evaiñ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaiñ puccheyyuñ: Ke pan' āyasmantānañ ākārā, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaiñ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavina-yāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaiḥ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiḥ aññatitthiyānaiḥ paribbājakānaiḥ byākareyyāthā : Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapaththāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṇiḥ ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṇiḥ ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṇiḥ ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṇiḥ ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṇiḥ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākārā, ime anvayā, yena mayaiḥ āyasmanto evaiḥ vadema : Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavina-yāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaiḥ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiḥ aññatitthiyānaiḥ paribbājakānaiḥ evaiḥ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaiḥ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocuṇiḥ : Abhikkantaiḥ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaiḥ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṇi vā . . . npāsake no bhavaṇi Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaiḥ gate ti.

#### NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

### 151.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṇi patisallānā vutṭhitō yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṇi Sāriputtaṇi Bhagavā etad avoca : Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, īndriyāni parisuddho chavivāṇṇo pariyoñato. Katamena tvāñ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulañ viharasiti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahañ, bhante, etarahi bahulañ viharāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvāñ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulañ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidañ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu, sace ākañkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulañ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañcācikkhitabbaiñ : Yena cāhañ maggena gāmañ piññāya pāvisiñ, yasmiñ ca padese piññāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piññāya pañikkaminiñ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīñneyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighaiñ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti : Yena cāhañ maggena gāmañ piññāya pāvisiñ, yasmiñ ca padese piññāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piññāya pañikkaminiñ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighaiñ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaiñ yeva pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya vāyamitabbaiñ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti : Yena cāhañ maggena . . . . pañikkaminiñ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighaiñ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañcācikkhitabbaiñ : Yena cāhañ maggena . . . . pañikkaminiñ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyesu rāsesu, kāyaviññeyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighaiñ vā pi cetaso ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Yena cāhaṁ maggena . . . paṭikkamīn, atthi me tathā manoviññeyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaiḥ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaiḥ yeva pāpakānaiḥ akusalānaiḥ dhammānaiḥ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Yena cāhaṁ maggena . . . paṭikkamīn, na 'tthi me tathā manoviññeyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaiḥ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ : Pahinā nu kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti ? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Appahinā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiḥ kāmaguṇānaiḥ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Pahinā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ : Pahinā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti ? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Appahinā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiḥ nīvaraṇānaiḥ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Pahinā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṁ : Pariññatā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti ? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti : Apariññatā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaiḥ upādānakkhandhānaiḥ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Parīññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnañ satipaṭṭhānāñ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . . vāyamitabbañ. Sace pana . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro idhipādā ti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvitānu kho me pañc' indriyāñiti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvitānu kho me satta bojjhañgā ti? Sace . . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbañ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthañgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthañgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthañgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Bhavito kho me ariyo atthañgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhittabbañ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānai bhāvanāya vāyamitabbañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhittabbañ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamitabbañ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaiñ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atitamaddhānai samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā pindapātai parisodhesuñ, sabbe te evaiñ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātam parisodhesum. Ye pi<sup>1</sup> hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānai samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñḍapātai parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātai parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarañi samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñḍapātai parisodhenti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātai parisodhenti. Tena hi<sup>2</sup> vo, Sāriputta, evaiñ sikkhitabbañ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñḍapātai parisodhessānāti. Evam hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasinā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitām abhinanditi.

#### PINDAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

\* Si omits here et infra.

\* Si tasmātiha.

## 152.

Evam me sutaih. Ekaïn samayaïn Bhagavä Kajañgaläyan<sup>1</sup> viharati Mukheluvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Uttaro mäñnavo Päräsariyanteväsi<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavä ten' upasajñkami, upasajñkamitvä Bhagavatä saddhiñ sammodi sammadaniyaiñ kathaïn säräñiyaiñ vñtisäretvä ekanantaïn nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnarñ kho Uttaraïn mäñnavaiñ Päräsariyanteväsiñ Bhagavä etad avoca: Deseti,<sup>4</sup> Uttara, Päräsariyo brähmaño sävakänaiñ indriyahävanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Päräsariyo brähmaño sävakänaiñ indriyahävanan ti.

Yathäkathaïn pana,<sup>5</sup> Uttara, deseti Päräsariyo brähmaño sävakänaiñ indriyahävanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunä rüpañ na passati, sotena saddaiñ na sunñati; evaih kho, bho Gotama, deseti Päräsariyo brähmaño sävakänaiñ indriyahävanan ti.

Evaïh sante kho, Uttara, andho bhävitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhävitindriyo bhavissati, yathä Päräsariyassa brähmañassa vacanaiñ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunä rüpañ na passati badhiro sotena saddaiñ na sunñatiti.

Evaïh vutte Uttaro mäñnavo Päräsariyanteväsiñ tunphibhäto mañkubhüto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhäyanto appatibhäño nisidi.

Atha kho Bhagavä Uttaraïn Päräsariyanteväsiñ tunphibhütañ mañkubhütañ pattakkhandhañ adhomukhañ pajjhäyantaiñ appatibhäpaniñ viditvä ãyasmantaïn Änandaiñ ämantesi: Äññathä kho, Änanda, deseti Päräsariyo brähmaño<sup>6</sup> sävakänaiñ indriyahävanaiñ; äññathä ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarä indriyahävanä hotiti.

Etassa Bhagavä kälö, etassa Sugata kälö, yañi Bhagavä

<sup>1</sup> Si Kajjö.    <sup>2</sup> So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); Sk<sup>y</sup> Muñce-luvane; Si Veluvane.    <sup>3</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup>; Si Päräsiriyant—.

<sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> add no.

<sup>5</sup> Si omits.

<sup>6</sup> Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttarai indriyabhāvanai deseyya.  
Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaih manasikarohi  
bhāsissāmīti. Evaih bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando  
Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaih pan',<sup>1</sup> Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā  
indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā  
rūpañ disvā uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ  
uppajjati manāpāmanāpañ. So evaih pajānāti : Uppan-  
naih kho me idaih manāpañ uppannaih amanāpañ  
uppannaih manāpāmanāpañ, tañ ca kho samikhataih  
oḷārikaih paṭicca samuppannaih etañ santaih etañ pajānaih  
yadidañ upekhā ti. Tassa taini uppannaih manāpañ  
uppannaih amanāpañ uppannaih manāpāmanāpañ niruj-  
jhati, upekhā sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā  
puriso ummīletvā<sup>2</sup> vā nimileyya<sup>3</sup> nimiletva vā ummīleyya,  
—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaih sīghaih evaih  
tuvaṭaih evaih appakasirena uppannaih manāpañ uppannaih  
amanāpañ uppannaih manāpāmanāpañ nirujjhati upekhā  
sañthāti. Ayaih vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā  
indriyabhāvanā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddai  
sutvā uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati  
manāpāmanāpañ. So evaih pajānāti : . . . upekhā sañ-  
thāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena  
accharikaih pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa  
kassaci evaih sīghaih evaih tuvaṭaih evaih appakasirena  
uppannaih manāpañ uppannaih amanāpañ uppannaih  
manāpāmanāpañ nirujjhati upekhā sañthāti. Ayaih vuccat',  
Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviñ-  
ñeyesu saddesu.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham  
ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi,

<sup>1</sup> Si Kathañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ; Si ummīletvā.

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>ky</sup> ;

Si nimmileyya.

Ānanda, īsakapone<sup>1</sup> padumini patte udakaphusitāni<sup>2</sup> pavattanti na sañthānti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayañi vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca parañi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasañi sāyitvā uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge kheļapiñdati sañyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,<sup>3</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayañi vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca parañi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitaiñ vā bāhāñ pasāreyya pasāritañi vā bāhāñ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayañi vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca parañi, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāñ viññāya uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasāñ santatte ayothāle<sup>4</sup> dve vā tūñi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitāni nipāto, atha kho tam kiippam eva parikkhayāñ pariyañdānañ gaccheyya,<sup>5</sup>—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayañi vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evañi kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado?<sup>6</sup> Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpāmanāpañi. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati<sup>7</sup> harāyati jīgucchati. Sotena

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> Si; Bu (?) īsakaphaue.      <sup>2</sup> Si throughout -phussitāni.      <sup>3</sup> Si vammeyya.      <sup>4</sup> Si ayokaṭāhe.      <sup>5</sup> Sk<sup>y</sup> gaccheyyuni.

<sup>6</sup> So Sk<sup>y</sup> infra (here pātipado); Si pātipādo.      <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk<sup>y</sup> atṭhiyati.

saddaiñ sutvā, ghānena gandhaiñ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā, manasā dhammañ viññāya uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpāmanāpañ. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpāmanāpañ. So sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaiñ sutvā, ghānena gandhaiñ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā, manasā dhammañ viññāya uppajjati manāpañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpāmanāpañ. So sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca

<sup>1</sup> Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayai abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyai sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evañi kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yañi kho, Ānanda, satthārā karañiyai sāvakānaiḥ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṇaiḥ upādāya, katañi vo tāni mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhāmūlani, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā paññālattha, mā pacchā vippatisārino ahuvattha. Ayanī vo amhākāni anusāsanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañi abhinanditi.

#### INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAMĀ DASAMĀM.

#### SALĀYATANA VAGGO PAÑCAMO.

#### UPARIPOÑÑĀSAMĀ SAMMATAṂ.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Si Uparippaṇūśakāni niṭṭhitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

## TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS . . . . .	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS . . . . .	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJHIMA-NIKĀYA . . . . .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītāni nānvāgameyya nappatikaiñkhe anāgatain (Bhad-dekarattiyō gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesuñi aumatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayāñi loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyparamā lābhā nibbānaiñ paramaiñ sukhari, I. 508

Idaiñ hitaiñ Jetavanaiñ isisañghanisevitaiñ, III. 262

Kathaiñ kho brāhmaño hoti? Kathaiñ bhavati vedagū?  
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatain, halan-dāni pakāsituiñ, I. 168

Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo set̄tho jane tasmiñ ye gottapañisārino, I. 358

Gacchaiñ vadesi, samaya, ḥitō 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi ḥitam  
at̄thito ti, II. 99

Catukkañño catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māñavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham  
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakatain bimbañ arukāyañ samussitaiñ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittam na dadanti  
mohā, II. 72

Pāturañosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo wedi saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukaiñ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayaiñ Sundarikām api, I. 39

Bhave vāhaini bhayaiñ disvā bhavañ cā vibhavesinaiñ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayañ, I. 171

Yāvatā candimasuriyā parihaaranti disā bhanti virocanā,  
I. 328

Ye te dvattiinsati sutā mahāpurisalakkhañā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171  
So tatto so sīno, eko bhiinsanake vane, I. 79

## II.

## PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaniñthā (devā), III. 103	Adhikakkā, I. 39
Aggi-Vacchagottasuttañ, I. 483	Anañganasuttañ, I. 24
Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128	Anāthapindikovādasuttañ, III. 258
Añga-Magadhā, II. 2	Anuttarosañgāmavijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
Añgā, I. 271, 281; (rājā), II. 163	Anupadavaggo, III. 25
Añgiraso (isi), II. 169, 200	Anupadasuttañ, III. 25
Añguttarāpā, I. 359, 447	Anuruddhasuttañ, III. 144
Añgulimālasuttañ, II. 97	Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155
Aciravato (samañuddeso), III. 128	Apaññakasuttañ, I. 400
Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124	Appamāñābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
Accchariyabhbhutadhamma- suttañ, III. 118	Appamāñāsabhā (devā), III. 102
Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7	Abhayarājakumārasuttañ, I. 392
Ajito Kesakambali, I. 198, 250; II. 2	Abhā (devā), III. 102
Atṭhakanāgarasuttañ, I. 349	Abhibhū, I. 2, 329
Atṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200	Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148
Atappā (devā), III. 103	Amatadundubhi (dhamma- pariyāyo), III. 67
	Ambalatṭhikā, I. 414

Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaī, III.  
     230  
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III.  
     69  
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130  
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaī, I. 160  
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaī, I. 130  
 Avihā (devā), III. 103  
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155  
 Asipattavananī, III. 185  
 Assaji, I. 227  
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhik-  
     khū), I. 473  
 Assapurasuttaī (cūlaō), I.  
     281; (mahāō), 271  
 Assalāyanasuttaī, II. 147  
 Ākañkheyasuttaī, I. 33  
 Ākāśānañcāyatānūpagā  
     (devā), III. 103  
 Ākiñcāyatānūpagā (devā), III.  
     103  
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaī  
     III. 189  
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*  
 Ānāpānasatisuttam, III. 78  
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329;  
     III. 102  
 Ālāra-Kālamo, I. 163  
  
 Indo, I. 140  
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaī, III.  
     298  
 Isigilisuttaī, III. 68  
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123  
  
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326  
 Ukkācelā, I. 225  
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako),  
     II. 22

Ujuññā, II. 125  
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 184;  
     III. 298  
 Udāyi, I. 396, 447  
 Udeno, II. 157  
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165  
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaī, III.  
     223  
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170  
 Upakkilesasuttaī, III. 152  
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho),  
     III. 69  
 Uparipaññāsaiī, II. 214-III.  
     302  
 Upali-suttaī, I. 371  
 Upasabho (pacceka-buddho),  
     III. 69  
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173  
 Uravelā, I. 166  
  
 Esukārisuttaī, II. 177  
  
 Okkalā, III. 78  
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II.  
     164  
  
 Kakacūpamasuttaī, I. 122  
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I.  
     333  
 Kaccāno, II. 40  
 Kajañgalā, III. 298  
 Kapñakatthalasuttaī, II. 125  
 Kañho, I. 337  
 Kandarakasuttaī, I. 339, 521  
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353;  
     III. 109, 199, 253  
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaī  
     (cūlaō), III. 202; (mahāō),  
     207

Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55  
 Kalārajanako, II. 82  
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45  
 Kāpat̄hiko (māṇavo), II. 168  
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaī, III. 88  
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109  
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāśī), I. 125  
 Kāsinapura, I. 171  
 Kāśīna, I. 473  
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49  
 Kintisuttaī, II. 238  
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155  
 Kiso Sañkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524  
 Kitāgirisuttaī, I. 473  
 Kukkuravatikasuttaī, I. 387  
 Kukkuļanirayo, III. 185  
 Kunḍalabāno, I. 462  
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142  
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261  
 Kusinārā, II. 238  
 Komudī (cātumāśini), III. 79  
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61  
 Koliyā, I. 387  
 Kosambi, I. 320, 513; III. 152  
 Kosambiyasuttaī, I. 320  
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsiō), 111, 164, 209; III. 290  
 Kosyo, I. 252  
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185  
 Gaggo, II. 102  
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175  
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaī, III. 1  
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Gayā, I. 39  
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339  
 Gulissānisuttaī, I. 469  
 Gūthanirayo, III. 185  
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaī, III. 7  
 Gopālakasuttaī (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 225; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 220  
 Gosiṅgasuttaī (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 205; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 212  
 Ghaṭikārasuttaī, II. 45  
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaī, II. 157  
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202  
 Caṅkisuttaī, II. 164  
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209  
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapari-yāyo), III. 67  
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199  
 Campā, I. 339  
 Cātumasuttaī, I. 456  
 Cātummahārijjikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244  
 Cūlāyamānakavaggo, I. 285  
 Cetokhilasuttaī, I. 101  
 Chachakkasuttaī, III. 280  
 Channovādasuttaī, III. 263  
 Chabbisodhanasuttaī, III. 29

Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138  
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202  
 Jīvikasuttaiḥ, I. 368  
 Jotipālo (mānava), II. 46  
 Tagarasikhī (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Taṇḍulapālavārā, II. 185  
 Taṇḍhāsaṅkhaya-suttaiḥ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 251; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), I. 256  
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122  
 Tatho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69  
 Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202  
 Tāvatimsā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200  
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100  
 Tusito (kāyo), III. 119  
 Tevijja-Vaccha-gotta-suttaiḥ, I. 481  
 Tevijjā, II. 211  
 Todeyyo, II. 202  
 Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54  
 Dakkhinā-vibhaṅga-suttaiḥ, III. 253  
 Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108  
 Dantabhūmi-suttaiḥ, III. 128  
 Dasano Atṭhakanāgaro, I. 349  
 Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371  
 Dīghanaka-ha-suttaiḥ, I. 497  
 Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210  
 Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118  
 Dukkhakkhandha-suttaiḥ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 91; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 83  
 Dūmmukho (Liechaviputto), I. 234  
 Dūsī, I. 333  
 Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513  
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393  
 Devadaha-vaggo, II. 214  
 Devadaha-suttaiḥ, II. 214  
 Devadūta-suttaiḥ, III. 178  
 Dvedhāvitakka-suttaiḥ, I. 114  
 Dhammacetiya-suttaiḥ, II. 118  
 Dhammadāyāda-suttaiḥ, I. 12  
 Dhammadinnā (bhikkhuni), I. 299  
 Dhammasamādāna-suttaiḥ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 305; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 309  
 Dhammādāso (dhamma-pariyāyo), III. 67  
 Dhātu-vibhaṅga-suttaiḥ, III. 237  
 Dhānañjāni-suttaiḥ, II. 184  
 Dhānañjānī (brāhmaṇī), II. 209  
 Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290  
 Nagaravindeyya-kasuttaiḥ, III. 290  
 Naṅgarako, II. 118  
 Nandakovāda-suttaiḥ, III. 270  
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155  
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 288, 524  
 Nalaka-pāna-suttaiḥ, I. 462

Nalakāragāmo, II. 206  
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83  
 Nādika, I. 205  
 Nālandā, I. 371  
 Nālījañgho (brāhmaṇo), II.  
     108  
 Nigañṭhā, II. 214, 243  
 Nigañṭho Nātaputto, I. 92,  
     198, 250, 371, 392 ; II. 2,  
     31, 243  
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79  
 Nimmānarati (devā), II. 194 ;  
     III. 100  
 Nivāpasuttañi, I. 151  
 Nītho (pacceka-buddho), III.  
     69  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpa-  
     gā (devā), III. 103  
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198,  
     250 ; II. 2  
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329  
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7  
 Pañcakañgo (thapati), I. 396;  
     II. 23 ; III. 144  
 Pañcattayasuttañi, II. 228  
 Pañcupputto (ajiviko), I. 31  
 Payāga, I. 39  
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102  
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102,  
     147  
 Parinimmitavasavattino  
     (devā), II. 194 ; III. 100  
 Paribbājaka-vaggo, I. 481  
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III.  
     147  
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I.  
     148, 231 ; II. 97, 100, 107,  
     112, 118, 125, 166, 209  
 Pācīnavaiñsañadāyi, III. 155  
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349 ; II. 163  
 Pārāsirīyo (brāhmaṇo), III.  
     298  
 Pāvā, II. 243  
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo),  
     I. 198  
 Piñḍapātapañcissuddhisuttañi,  
     III. 293  
 Piñḍolo (pacceka-buddho), III.  
     69  
 Piyajātikasuttañi, II. 106  
 Piyadassī (pacceka-buddho),  
     III. 69  
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175  
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III.  
     238  
 Puṇṇamasuttañi (mahāo), III.  
     15 ; (cūlao), 20  
 Purṇo (govatiko), I. 387  
 Purṇo (Mantāñiputto), I.  
     146  
 Purṇovādasuttañi, III. 267  
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123  
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198 ; II. 2  
 Pesso (hatthāro-haputto), I.  
     339  
 Pokharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II.  
     166, 200, 202  
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III.  
     207  
 Potaliyasuttañi, I. 359  
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326  
 Bakkulasuttañi, III. 124  
 Bahudhātukasuttañi, III. 61  
 Bahuvedaniyasuttañi, I. 396  
 Bāraṇasī, I. 170 ; II. 49, 157 ;  
     III. 248

Bālapaṇḍitasuttañ, III. 163  
 Bāhitikasuttañ, II. 112  
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39  
 Bāhumatī (nadi), I. 39  
 Bodhirājakuṁārasuttañ, II.  
     91  
 Brahmaṇimantanikasuttañ,  
     I. 326  
 Brahmaloko, II. 194  
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168,  
     320, 329, 358, 370, 458 ;  
     II. 194, 206 ; III. 77,  
     101, 248  
 Brahmāyusuttañ, II. 133  
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133  
 Bhagu, I. 462 ; (isi), II. 169,  
     200 ; (āyasmā), III. 155  
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332 ; II. 91  
 Bhaddalisuttañ, I. 437  
 Bhaddekarattasuttañ, III.  
     187  
 Bhayabheravasuttañ, I. 16  
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho),  
     III. 69  
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I.  
     501 (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414  
 Bhūmijasuttañ, III. 138  
  
 Makhādevasuttañ, II. 74  
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238,  
     524 ; II. 2  
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237  
 Majjhimapaññāsañ, I. 338-  
     II. 212  
 Madhupindikasuttañ, I. 108  
 Madhurasuttañ, II. 83  
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā),  
     II. 83  
  
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376  
 Mantāñī, II. 102  
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107  
 Mahākaccānabbaddekaratta  
     suttañ, III. 192  
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110 ; II.  
     83 ; III. 78, 194, 223  
 Mahākappino, III. 78  
 Mahākassapo, I. 212 ; III. 78  
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292 ; III. 78  
 Mahācattārisakasuttañ, III.  
     71  
 Mahācundo, I. 40 ; III. 78,  
     263  
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91,  
     354  
 Mahāmirayo, I. 337 ; III. 167,  
     183  
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III.  
     253, 270.  
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95,  
     212, 252, 332, 456, 472 ;  
     III. 78, 248  
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205  
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I.  
     489  
 Mahāsaññayatanikasuttañ,  
     III. 287  
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225  
 Māgandiyasuttañ, I. 501  
 Mātali (sarīgahako), II. 79  
 Māratajjaniyasuttañ, I. 332  
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225  
     320, 326, 332 ; II. 262 ;  
     III. 77, 248.  
 Māluuiyasyuttañ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I.  
     426 ; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 432  
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140  
 Mūlapaññāsañ, I. 1-338

Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1  
 Mūlapariyāyasuttaṁ, I. 1  
 Medālumpa (nigamo), II. 118  
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179  
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

Ratthapālasuttaṁ, II. 54  
 Rattapāpi (rajakaputto), I. 385  
 Rathavinītasuttaṁ, I. 145  
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160  
 Rājavaggo, II. 44  
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*  
 Rāmo, I. 165  
 Rābulovadasuttaṁ (Ambalatthikā) I. 414 (cūla<sup>o</sup>), III. 277  
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

Laṭukikopamasuttaṁ, I. 447  
 Liechavī, I. 228; (Vesalikā), II. 101  
 Lomasakaṇgiyabhadddekaratasuttaṁ, III. 199  
 Lomahaiisanapariyāyo, I. 83

Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I. 481, 483, 489  
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225  
 Vatthūpamasuttaṁ, I. 36  
 Vanapatthasuttaṁ, I. 104  
 Vammikasuttaṁ, I. 142  
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174  
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahāmatto), III. 8

Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vāsetṭhasuttaṁ, II. 196  
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200  
 Viññānaicāyatanañpagā (devā), III. 103  
 Viññādabho (senāpati), II. 110, 127  
 Vitakkasanthānasuttaṁ, I. 118  
 Videhā, II. 79, 133  
 Vidhuro, I. 333  
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187  
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299  
 Vīmaṇasakasuttaṁ, I. 317  
 Vekhanassasuttaṁ, II. 40  
 Vedallasuttaṁ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 299; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 292  
 Vedezikā (gahapatāni), I. 125  
 Vebhalīṅga (gāmanigamo), II. 45  
 Verañjakasuttaṁ, I. 290  
 Vesāli, I. 68, 227, 237, 349, 481; II. 252; III. 13  
 Vessavāpo, I. 253  
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200  
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329; III. 103

Sakulā (bhagini), II. 125  
 Sakuludāyisuttari (cūla<sup>o</sup>), II. 29; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 1  
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457; II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109, 253  
 Sakkō (devo), I. 251, 338; II. 79  
 Saṅkilitthābhā (devā), III. 147  
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttaṁ, III. 99

Saṅgāravasuttaiñ, II. 209  
 Saccakasuttaiñ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 227; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 237  
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttaiñ, III. 248  
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127  
 Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I. 198, 250; II. 2  
 Sañjikāputto (mānavo), II. 91  
 Sañjīvo, I. 333  
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttaiñ, I. 55  
 Sanaiukumāro, I. 358  
 Sandakasuttaiñ, I. 513  
 Sappurisasuttaiñ, III. 37  
 Sabbāśavasuttaiñ, I. 6  
 Samanāmaṇḍikāsuttaiñ, II. 22  
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207  
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttaiñ, I. 46  
 Sallekhasuttaiñ, I. 40  
 Sañjāyatananavaggo, III. 258  
 Sañjāyatananibhaṅgasuttaiñ, III. 215  
 Sāketa, I. 149  
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256  
 Sāmagāmasuttaiñ, II. 243  
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*  
 Sāropamasuttaiñ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 198; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 192  
 Sāleyyakasuttaiñ, I. 285  
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapatikā), I. 285, 400  
 Sāvatthi, III. 271  
 Sirivadḍho (mahāmatto), II. 112  
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63  
 Sīhanādasuttaiñ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 63; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 68  
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104  
 Suññatasuttaiñ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), III. 104; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 109  
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho), III. 69  
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103  
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79  
 Sunakkhattasuttaiñ, II. 252  
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto), I. 68; II. 252  
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III. 268  
 Sundarikā, I. 39  
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39  
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329, 390; III. 102  
 Subhasuttaiñ, II. 196  
 Subhā (devā), III. 102  
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mānavo), II. 196; III. 202  
 Sunsumnāragiri, I. 95; II. 91  
 Suvidehā, I. 225  
 Sekhasuttaiñ, I. 353  
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I. 387  
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I. 94; II. 101, 167  
 Selasuttaiñ, II. 146  
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttaiñ, III. 45  
 Somā (bhagini), II. 125  
 Hatthipadopamasuttaiñ (cūla<sup>o</sup>), I. 175; (mahā<sup>o</sup>), 184  
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

## III.

## WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

Akusalaiñ, I. 47, 225, 475, 475  
489; (*esilā*), II. 25, 215  
Agārañ (ajjhāvasati), II. 55  
Acavananadhammo, I. 326  
Accayo, I. 438  
Achariyo(abbhuto)dhammo,  
III. 118, 125  
Ajjhenaiñ, II. 199  
Añnatithiyapubbo, I. 494,  
512  
Aññārādhanañ, I. 479  
Aññhaúgasamananāgato(āhāro,  
ghoso), II. 138  
Aññhādasamanopavicāro  
(puriso), III. 239  
Atimāno, I. 363  
Atītañ, III. 188, 190, 196  
Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230  
Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.  
159  
Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,  
411  
Attabyābādho, I. 369  
Attabhāvapatiñlābho, III. 46  
Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,  
271, 278, 282  
Atthupapariñkhā, II. 175  
Adinnādānaiñ, I. 361  
Adhammacariyā-visama-  
cariyā, I. 285; II. 186  
Adhammacārī, II. 186  
Adbikarañāni (cattāri), II.  
247  
Adhiccañpattiko (bhikkhu), I.  
443  
Adhidevā, II. 132  
Adhibrahmā, II. 132  
Anagūriyā, II. 55, 75  
Anañgano, I. 24  
Anaññaiñ, I. 256  
Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,  
114, 163, 240  
Analaiñ, I. 455  
Anavasesadohī, I. 220  
Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-  
yāni), I. 514  
Anāgatañ, III. 188, 190, 196  
Anāpāthagato, I. 174  
Anāvatāñ (kāmesu), I. 91  
Anuttariyo, I. 235  
Anupadadhammo, III. 25  
Anupādā (paritassanā), III.  
227  
Anupubbasikkhā (dhamma-  
vinaye), III. 1  
Anubandhitabbo(bhikkhunā),  
I. 106  
Anusayo (rāga<sup>o</sup>, &c.), III. 285  
Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130  
Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116  
Apaññako (dhammo), I. 401  
Aparantānudiñthi, II. 228  
Appamādaphalañ, I. 477  
Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30  
Appānako (jhāno), I. 243  
Appābādho, II. 125  
Appāhāratā, I. 245  
Appāhāro, II. 5  
Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276  
Abbūñhesiko, I. 139

Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514  
 Abhijjhādomanassāñ, I. 340  
 Abhiññāvosañapāramippatto, II. 11  
 Abhiññāsacchikiriyā, III. 96  
 Abhiññāhpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442  
 Abhidhammakanthā, I. 214  
 Abhidhammo, II. 239  
 Abhibhāyatanāni (attha), II. 13  
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6  
 Amatadvārañi, I. 353  
 Amūlhavinayo, II. 248  
 Araññañi, I. 16  
 Araññañako (araññañako), I. 214, 469; III. 89  
 Araññañagato, I. 323 .  
 Araññañasaññā, III. 104  
 Araño, III. 237  
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76  
 Ariyacitto, III. 72  
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135  
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248  
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279  
 Ariyasiñi, II. 167  
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301  
 Alariñ (abhinivesāya), I. 251  
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144  
 Aveccappasādo (dhaipme), I. 47  
 Asanditthiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98  
 Asappuriso, III. 37  
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243  
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135  
 Ahanikāramamainkāramānā-nusayo, III. 18, 32  
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhaimesu), I. 417  
 Ākāsadhatu, I. 423  
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424  
 Ākāsānañcāyatanañi, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ākiñcaññāyatanañi, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (samāpatti), III. 44  
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115  
 Ānāñjasappāyā (pañipadā), II. 262  
 Ānāñjādhinutto, II. 254  
 Ājīvako, I. 483  
 Ātappati, III. 210  
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156  
 Ādibrahmacariyāñ, II. 211  
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhañgo), III. 192  
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82  
 Āpo, I. 327  
 Āpodhatu, I. 187, 422  
 Āposamo, I. 423  
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12  
 Āyatanañakusalo, III. 63  
 Āyatanañi (ajjhattikabāhi-rāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280  
 Āraññañakattāñi, I. 214; III. 40  
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197  
 Ārādhanāñ (puññassa), II. 199  
 Āruppā, I. 410  
 Ārogynam, I. 509

Āvaṭṭabhayaiñ, I. 461  
 Āsañ (karoti), III. 138  
 Āsavatṭhāniyā (dhammā), I.  
     445  
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76,  
     219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22;  
     III. 277  
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261  
  
 Ichchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27  
 Injītanī, I. 454  
 Idhhi, II. 18  
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III.  
     296  
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176  
 Indriyanī, I. 9, 295; II. 11,  
     106; III. 296; (obhāvanaiñ),  
     III. 298; (vemattatā), I.  
     437, 453; (sañhavaro), I.  
     269, 346  
  
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139  
 Uccākulinatā, III. 37  
 Ujuvipaccanikavāndo, I. 402  
 Uttarimananussadhammā, II.  
     200  
 Uddeso, III. 223  
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36  
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45  
 Upasainkamanañi, II. 176  
 Upasainhitā (chandao, &c.),  
     I. 119  
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III.  
     246  
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66  
 Upādānakhandho, I. 61, 144,  
     185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114,  
     295  
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490  
  
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491  
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219  
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79  
 Ubbillañi, III. 159  
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477  
 Ulārabhogatā, III. 38  
 Ussādanā, III. 230,  
 Ussāho, II. 174  
 Ussolhipannarasañgasaman-  
     nāgato, I. 103  
 Ümibhayaiñ, I. 460  
  
 Ekadhammo, I. 349  
 Ekantasukhapatiñsañvedī, I.  
     94  
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36  
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63  
 Ekāsamikattaiñ, III. 42  
  
 Obhāso, III. 157  
 Opārambho, II. 113  
 Oraumbhāgiyāni (pañca sañ-  
     yojanāni), I. 432  
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200  
  
 Kathā (abbisallekhikā), III.  
     113  
 Kammañi, I. 372, 415; II.  
     104, 191, 214; III. 180;  
     (øsakā, &c.), III. 203;  
     (sañcetanikaiñ), III. 207;  
     (abhabbañi, &c.), III. 215;  
     (økārañā), III. 186  
 Kammatṭhānañi, II. 197  
 Kammāni (kañha° sukka°,  
     &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāñāni,  
     navāni), II. 214  
 Karanīyaiñ (uttarini), I. 271;  
     III. 134

Kalyāṇaih (vatṭaih), II. 75; (°dhammā), I. 334  
 Kalīṅgaro, I. 449  
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14  
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaih), II. 198  
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92, 144, 155, 173, 454, 504; II. 42; III. 114, 295  
 Kāmataphā, I. 504  
 Kāmapaṭisandhisukhī, III. 230  
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433  
 Kāmavitakko, I. 114  
 Kāmasaññā, II. 262  
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92  
 Kāmūpasaihīhitā, I. 504; III. 267  
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305, 463; III. 129  
 Kāyakammain, I. 415; III. 206  
 Kāyadukkhaih, III. 288  
 Kāyabhāvanāuyogo, I. 237  
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478  
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113; III. 45  
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517  
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56  
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahābhātiko), I. 144, 500; II. 17  
 Kārapam (karoti), I. 444  
 Kālakiriyā (ekaputtakassa), II. 108  
 Kiṅkusalagavesī, I. 163, 240  
 Kiriyā, I. 405  
 Kumbhilabbhayam, I. 460  
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463  
 Kulavañso, II. 181

Kusalaih, I. 47, 226, 489; II. 25; (°pakkhā [vīsatī]), III. 77  
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98  
 Kevalaih, I. 326  
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363  
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177; III. 60  
 Khandhādhivacanaih, III. 16  
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145; III. 30

Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73  
 Gandho, III. 55, 267  
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359  
 Gāmasaññā, III. 104  
 Giddhilobho, I. 362  
 Gibī, III. 261; (°sañyojanaih), I. 483  
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220

Cakkhui (dibbaī), I. 213; (ariyaih), I. 510; (°sotaviññeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318; III. 264  
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III. 239  
 Cāgo, II. 199; III. 99  
 Cittaih, I. 206, 214, 274, 347; II. 19; III. 226; (°ānupassī), I. 59; (°uppādam), I. 43, III. 45; (°bhāvanā), I. 237, III. 149; (sakaih), III. 156  
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101  
 Cetodulkkhaṁ, III. 288  
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296; III. 110, 145  
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

Chando, II. 174; III. 294  
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),  
     III. 239  
  
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282  
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230  
 Jarāmaranaih, I. 49  
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20  
 Jegucchī, I. 77  
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42  
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13  
  
 Nāpanaih, I. 323; (odassanaih),  
     I. 195, 202; (vādo), I. 164  
 Nātattaih, III. 38  
  
 Thānātthānakusalo, III. 64  
  
 Takkaro, I. 68  
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122; (kāyā),  
     III. 280; (saṅkhayavi-  
         mūtti), I. 256, 270  
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69  
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,  
     111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,  
     168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,  
     231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,  
     317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,  
     392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,  
     486, 508; II. 38, 45, 56,  
     94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,  
     229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,  
     29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,  
     134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,  
     224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254  
 Tapassi, I. 77;  
 Tapo, II. 155, 199  
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249  
 Tinavatthārako, II. 250  
  
 Titthaih (jānāti), I. 220  
 Titthakarā, I. 198  
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167  
 Tunhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161  
 Tulanā, II. 174  
 Tejo, I. 327; (dhātu), I. 188,  
     422; (samo), I. 424  
 Theravādo, I. 164  
  
 Dakkhinā (cuddasa pātipug-  
         galikā), III. 254; (visud-  
         dhiyo), III. 256  
 Dakkhineyyaih, I. 236  
 Daṇḍaih (kāya<sup>o</sup>, vacī<sup>o</sup>, mano<sup>o</sup>),  
     I. 372  
 Damupasamo, III. 269  
 Dāmetā, II. 102  
 Dassanaih, II. 46; (rūpānaih),  
     III. 157  
 Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,  
     I. 23  
 Dīṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;  
     (ethānāni) I. 135; (nis-  
         sayo), I. 137; (paṭilābho),  
     III. 46; (opatto), I. 478;  
     (sampanno), I. 324  
 Dīṭṭhigatai, I. 130, 228, 256,  
     326, 426, 485; II. 154  
 Disā (attha), III. 222  
 Dukkhaih, I. 93, 247; II. 10;  
     (khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,  
     266, 512; (dhammā), I.  
     447; (nidānaih), II. 223;  
     (nirodho), III. 267  
 Duggahitattaih (dhammā-  
         naih), I. 133  
 Duppāñño, I. 292  
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179  
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147  
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120  
 Domanassanī, I. 313; III.  
     218  
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),  
     I. 95  
 Doso, I. 305  
 Dhaūsi, I. 236  
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180  
 Dhammakathikattanī, III. 40  
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II.  
     188  
 Dhammacetiyāni, II. 124  
 Dhammadhāraṇanī, II. 175  
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II.  
     175  
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III.  
     29  
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396  
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati),  
     II. 120  
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1  
 Dhammasamādānāni (cat-  
     tāri), I. 305, 310  
 Dhammasavananī, II. 175  
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318,  
     322; (Bhagavati), II. 5;  
     (puññassa ārādhānāya), II.  
     199  
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60  
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479  
 Dhammikathā, I. 161  
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II.  
     68  
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349  
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62  
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62,  
     240  
 Dhuvāni, I. 326  
 Nandirāgo, I. 145  
 Nahātako, I. 280  
 Nānākaraṇanī, II. 128  
 Nāmarūpaṇī, I. 53  
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110  
 Nicco (niccaṇī), I. 326; III.  
     271, 278  
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176  
 Nidānaṇī, I. 261  
 Nindāroso, I. 362  
 Nibbānaṇī, I. 509; (ditthad-  
     hamma<sup>o</sup>), II. 228  
 Nimittaṇī, I. 119, 296;  
     (obhāsa<sup>o</sup>, rūpa<sup>o</sup>), III. 161  
 Niraggalo, I. 139  
 Nirayapālā, III. 179  
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308,  
     334; II. 86, 149, 186; III.  
     166, 203, 209  
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280  
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410  
 Nivāpabhojananī, I. 156  
 Nissaraṇanī (uttarini), I. 326;  
     III. 25  
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144,  
     276; III. 4, 295  
 Nekkhammanī, III. 129;  
     (øsukhamī), III. 110  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṇī,  
     I. 41, 160; (øadhimutto),  
     II. 255, III. 28; (øsamā-  
     patti), III. 44  
 Parinsukūlikattanī, I. 214; III.  
     41  
 Pakkamitabbarī(bhikkhunā),  
     I. 105  
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261  
 Paccūppanna (dukkhaṇī), I.

307, 310; (*dharmā*), III. 188, 190, 196  
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68  
 Pacchavekkhitabbai, I. 415  
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94  
 Paññāvā, I. 292  
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (samma<sup>o</sup>), 272; (*vimutto*), I. 477  
 Paṭiccasamuppādai, I. 190, 257  
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63  
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānai), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudayagāminī), III. 284  
 Patibhāgo, I. 304  
 Patisaranai, III. 9  
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (*dhātu*), I. 185, 421; (*saññā*), III. 105; (*esamo*), I. 423  
 Pañditabhūmi, III. 178  
 Pañditalakkhaṇāni, III. 170  
 Pañdito, III. 61  
 Patiññātakaraṇai, II. 248  
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176  
 Padhānam, II. 174, 218  
 Padhānyangāni (pañca), II. 95, 128  
 Papañcasaññāsaṅkhā, I. 109  
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33  
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261  
 Pamādo, I. 151  
 Payirūpāsanā, II. 176  
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159  
 Parabyābādho, I. 369  
 Parananipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120  
 Parikkamanai, I. 44  
 Pariggaho, I. 137  
 Parīññā, I. 66  
 Paritassanā, I. 136  
 Parinibbānai, I. 45, 148; III. 127  
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102  
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha<sup>o</sup>), II. 146  
 Paripūṇasauṅkappo, III. 276  
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161  
 Parisā (atṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160  
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36  
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6  
 Pavivekai, I. 16  
 Pasādaniyā (dharmā), III. 11  
 Pahātabbā (atṭha dharmā), I. 360  
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361  
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177  
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66  
 Pāsamitthānā (dasa), II. 227  
 Piṇḍapātikattai, III. 41  
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297  
 Piṇḍo, III. 157  
 Pisūṇā (vācā), I. 362  
 Puññai, I. 404; II. 191, 199  
 Puññakkhettaī (anuttaraī), I. 446; III. 80  
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (*esukhaī*), I. 454  
 Punabbhavābhinibatti, I. 294  
 Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

Pubbekataññi, II. 215  
 Pubbenvāsaññi, I. 278; II. 21  
 Phalaññi, III. 138  
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (<sup>o</sup>ñaya-tanāni), II. 261; (<sup>o</sup>kāyā), III. 280  
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141  
 Bandhanaññi, I. 449  
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296  
 Bālo, III. 163  
 Bāhusaccaññi, III. 39  
 Buddhasāsanāni, II. 104  
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118  
 Bojjhaúgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296  
 Bodhisatto, III. 119  
 Byāpādo, I. 434  
 Brahmacariyāni (caturañga-samannāgataññi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (<sup>o</sup>upapadavo), III. 116  
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I. 519  
 Brahmadāyādo, II. 148  
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341  
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167  
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76  
 Brāhmaṇapakaraññā (dhammā), I. 271  
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60  
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192  
 Bhayabheravaññi, I. 17, 33  
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459  
 Bhavadiññhi, I. 65  
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147  
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239  
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301  
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490  
 Bhikkhusaigho, I. 438, 457  
 Bhūtā, I. 327  
 Maiñsaññi, I. 368  
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6  
 Maggañgā, III. 72  
 Maggāñugo, III. 8  
 Maggo (ariyo atṭhañgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi<sup>o</sup>), III. 4  
 Majjhimā (pañcipadā), I. 15; III. 230  
 Manasiñkaraññiyā (dhammā), I. 7  
 Manussasaññā, III. 104  
 Manopavicārā (atīthādasa), III. 216  
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55  
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45  
 Mahākammavibhañgo, III. 212  
 Mahāpurisalakkhaññāni, II. 134, 143, 165  
 Mahāvikañabhojanāni, I. 79  
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185  
 Māracakkhuññi, I. 159, 174  
 Micchā, III. 210 (<sup>o</sup>diññhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (<sup>o</sup>maggio, <sup>o</sup>vācā, <sup>o</sup>sañkappo), I. 118, 402  
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

Mettaiñ (kammaiñ), I. 321 ;  
(eçitto), I. 18, 123

Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.  
21 ; III. 178

Yebhuuyasikā, II. 247

Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.  
349, 357

Yoggacariyā, III. 222

Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73

Rattibhojanaiñ, I. 473

Raso, III. 55, 267

Rahovādo, III. 280

Rukkhāññulikattaiñ, III. 41

Rūpanaiñ, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.  
18, 55

Rūpaññī, I. 220

Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),  
III. 291

Rūpi, II. 229

Lakkhaññakusalo, I. 220

Lajjā, I. 414

Lābhassakārasiloko, I. 192

Lābhī, III. 39

Lūkho, I. 77

Lokāmisaiñ, I. 156 (eñdhī-  
mutto), II. 253

Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.  
68, 238

Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126

Vaciññamaiñ, I. 372, 417 ;  
III. 207

Vaciññamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45

Vaññā (cattāro), II. 128

Vañño (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;  
(settho), 84, 148

Vanijjā (kammaññhānaiñ), II.  
198

Vāyo, I. 327 ; (eñdhātu), I. 188,  
422 ; (osamo), I. 424

Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.  
158

Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (eñvimutti),  
III. 88, 297

Viññāññaiñ, I. 58, 228, 256,  
292 ; III. 18, 225

Viññāññakāyā (cha), III. 280

Viññāññāñcāyatanañ, I. 41,  
159 ; III. 28, 44

Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,  
113

Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122

Vitakkasaiñkhārasanthānaiñ,  
I. 120

Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;  
(pāpakā), I. 119

Viddasu, I. 310

Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101

Vinayadharattaiñ, III. 39

Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.  
299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)  
III. 293

Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.  
305, 310 ; III. 180

Vibhavadiññhi, I. 65

Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486

Vimuttisampanno, I. 214

Vimokhā (atthā), II. 12

Viriyaiñ, I. 242

Viriyārambho, I. 144

Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245

Vivekañ, I. 14

Visamhyutto, I. 139

Visuddhi, I. 148

Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

Vimāṇasako, I. 317  
 Vedagū, I. 280  
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;  
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,  
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,  
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;  
 (°ānupassī), I. 56 ; [°kāyā  
 (cha)], III. 280  
 Vedanīyāñ (kammañ), II. 220  
 Venayiko, I. 140  
 Veyyākaraṇāñ (catuppadañ),  
 I. 480  
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71  
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60  
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360  
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29  
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266  
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265  
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;  
 III. 17  
 Sakkāyo, I. 299  
 Sakkhibabbatā, I. 494  
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142  
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,  
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209  
 Sañkīmāparikho, I. 139  
 Sañkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;  
 II. 230 ; (°uppatti), III. 99  
 Saṅgānikārāmo (bhikkhu),  
 III. 110  
 Saṅghātiko, I. 281  
 Saccāñ, II. 169, 199 ; III.  
 207, 210  
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;  
 (°paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (°veda-  
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;  
 III. 45  
 Saññī, II. 228.  
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89  
 Satipatṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,  
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,  
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221  
 Sativinayo, II. 247  
 Satuppādakarāñyāñ, I. 124  
 Sattapadā (chattīñsa), III.  
 217  
 Saddo, III. 55, 267  
 Saddhammo, I. 46  
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;  
 (°anusāri), I. 479 ; (°vi-  
 mutto), I. 478  
 Santivarapadañ, I. 163, 240 ;  
 II. 237  
 Santutṭho, II. 6  
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37  
 Sabbaññū, II. 126  
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71  
 Sabbāsavasaiñvaro, I. 6  
 Sabrahmacāri, I. 96, 101, 145,  
 206  
 Samaggo, II. 239  
 Samacāri, I. 289  
 Samañakaraṇā (dhammā), I.  
 271  
 Samañasāmīci patipado, I. 281  
 Samañño, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;  
 II. 89  
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;  
 (°sampadā), I. 194  
 Sampannasilo, I. 33  
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.  
 296  
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;  
 III. 71  
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.  
 255  
 Sarīram, I. 157, 426, 484

Saññayatanañ, I. 52  
 Sassañnañ, I. 326, 426  
 Sahavyatā(Brahmānañ,&c.),  
     II. 195; III. 99  
 Sāñgano, I. 24  
 Sāthaliko, I. 200  
 Sāmaññañaiñ, I. 281, 414  
 Sāmaññañattho, I. 271  
 Sārakarañiyam, I. 192, 198  
 Sārattaratto, II. 160  
 Sāraññiyā (cha dhammā), I.  
     322; II. 250  
 Sāvakasañgho, II. 120  
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;  
     III. 115  
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234  
 Sikkhitabbañ (bhikkūnañ),  
     I. 123, 271; II. 239;  
         (gahapatissa), III. 259  
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2  
 Sinānañ (antarañ), I. 39  
 Silabbatapūrāmaso, I. 433  
 Silavā, I. 334  
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201  
 Silasampanno, I. 354  
 Silariñ, III. 99  
 Sukhañ, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,  
     398; (ekāmo), I. 341; (oduk-  
         khī), II. 36; (odhammā), I.  
         447; (viniucchayo), III. 230  
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,  
         (vihāro), 294  
 Suññagārañ, I. 33, 118, 213;  
     III. 302  
 Sutaiñ, III. 99  
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;  
     III. 60  
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvañpi), II.  
     132, 147  
 Susukābhayañ, I. 461  
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,  
     300  
 Sevitabbāsevitabbañ, III. 45  
 Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato,  
     I. 325  
 Sotāvadhānañ, II. 175  
 Sottiyo, I. 280  
 Somanassañ, I. 313; III. 26,  
     36, 217  
 Sovacassakarañā (dhammā),  
     I. 96  
 Hirottappañ, I. 271  
 Hinappañitatā (manussabhū-  
     tānañ), III. 202  
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

## IV.

## SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

Akkhadutto, III. 170, 178  
 Agārañ (ekādasadvārañ), I.  
     353  
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;  
     II. 21; III. 178  
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,  
     204  
 Agigavesī (puriso), III.  
     121  
 Aggimukko, III. 61

Aṅgūrakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365  
 Atṭhikākalaiñ, I. 364  
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383  
 Aṇḍāni (kukkutiyā), I. 104, 357  
 Atimuttakainālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32  
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānamī), I. 120  
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158  
 Andhavepi, II. 170  
 Ayosiūghātakaiñ (kaṇṭhe vi-laggaiñ), I. 394  
 Araññako migo, I. 79  
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133  
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2  
 Assadaminasārathi, I. 124  
 Ahi, II. 18  
 Ahikupapena (. . . itthi-attiyeyya), I. 119  
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424  
 Āpānīyakañso, I. 316  
 Āpo, I. 423  
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275  
 Araññako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174  
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245  
 Āsīviso, II. 261  
 Āhutigandho, III. 167  
 Ipañi (puriso ādāya), I. 275  
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245  
 Udakamañiko, III. 95  
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93  
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṭhito), III. 130  
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93  
 Ummāpupphaiñ, II. 13  
 Ulūko, I. 384  
 Usabhadammarī, III. 105  
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226  
 Usmā, III. 242  
 Oṭṭhapadañ, I. 80, 245  
 Odātarī vatthañ, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94  
 Oluggaviluggaiñ (agārakaiñ), I. 450  
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14  
 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25  
 Kaññā (khattiya<sup>o</sup>, &c.), I. 88  
 Kaṭṭhañi (sasnehañ), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhañ), I. 242  
 Kaṇṇikārapupphaiñ, II. 14  
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276  
 Kammāragaggariyā dhamma-mānāya (saddo), I. 243  
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506  
 Kuddālapitakaiñ (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127  
 Kunnañdiyo (samuddaingamā), III. 94  
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18  
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135  
 Kūṭāgārañ, I. 322  
 Koṭhu (nadītire), I. 334  
 Kosi, II. 17  
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141  
 Khuddaiñ madhuñ anelakaiñ . . . (puriso pīleyya), II. 5  
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

Gadrabho, I. 334  
 Gandhā (mūla<sup>o</sup>, sāra<sup>o</sup>, puppha<sup>o</sup>), III. 6  
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I. 505  
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278; II. 20, 253  
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324  
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso), I. 74  
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193; III. 91, 274  
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245  
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya), I. 115; (ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato), 220  
 Cando, III. 276  
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171  
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509; II. 201  
 Jambonadām (pañḍukambale), III. 102  
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (puriso), I. 114  
 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I. 250, 331, 464; II. 256  
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 128, 365  
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315  
 Tindukākhānu, I. 78  
 Tejo, I. 424  
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140  
 Telappadīpām (spadīpo), III. 147, 151, 245  
 Dadhi, I. 316  
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130  
 Dammasārathi, III. 97  
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324; (bandhanehi baddho), II. 44  
 Dāso, I. 275  
 Dussayugau, I. 215  
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15; III. 92  
 Nāgavanaī, I. 178  
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450; (āraññako) III. 132; (ma-hallako), III. 137  
 Nidhimukhāin, III. 159  
 Nonitagavesī (puriso), III. 141  
 Pakkhi, I. 268; III. 34  
 Pathavī, I. 423  
 Pañḍupalāso, II. 254  
 Palaganḍo, I. 119  
 Pāśādo, I. 76; (smñño) III. 104  
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176  
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255  
 Pūtimuttai, I. 316  
 Pokkharaṇī, I. 76, 283; III. 96  
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275  
 Bandhujīvakapupphai, II. 14  
 Balavagavā, I. 226  
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I. 244; II. 193  
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242, 243  
 Bāham sammiñjitai (pasā-reyya), II. 79

Bilārabhastā, I. 128  
 Bilāro, I. 334  
 Bījagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230  
 Bījāni, I. 457  
 Bhamakāro, I. 56  
 Maiñsapesī, I. 364  
 Makkhikā, III. 148  
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117  
 Matajain, I. 281  
 Mañi (veñuriyo), II. 17, 33,  
     41; III. 121; (oratananī),  
     III. 123  
 Manuñabhojanaiñ (puriso  
     . . . chaddeyya), II. 255  
 Migasaingho, I. 117  
 Mukhanimittaiñ . . . (puriso  
     . . . paccavekkhamāno),  
     I. 100; II. 19  
 Muñjo, II. 17  
 Muddhānaiñ (puriso . . .  
     abhimattheyya), II. 193  
 Yācitakanī (bhogaiñ), I. 365  
 Yugaiñ (ekacchiggalañ), III.  
     169  
 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5  
 Rukkaphalaiñ, I. 366  
 Rukkho (visame, same bhā-  
     mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā),  
     III. 274  
 Lañukikā (baddhā), I. 449  
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),  
     I. 127  
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.  
     226  
 Vacchako (taruñako), I. 226,  
     458  
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),  
     I. 226  
 Vatṭakā (gālhā), III. 159;  
     (sithilā), 160  
 Vattanāvalī, I. 80  
 Vatthaiñ, I. 36; II. 145  
 Vānijjo, II. 232  
 Vāyo, I. 424  
 Visamo maggo, I. 43  
 Sañkhadhamo, II. 19, 207  
 Sarīraiñ (sīvathikāyaiñ chad-  
     dītaiñ), III. 91  
 Sallaiñ, II. 216, 256  
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I.  
     434  
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223  
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,  
     192, 198, 233; III. 194,  
     224  
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-  
     dūre), I. 488  
 Sālavanañ, I. 124  
 Sāli, &c., I. 57; III. 90  
 Silāguļo (puriso pakkhipeyya),  
     III. 94  
 Sighaiñ (gaccheyya), I. 120  
 Sisaveñhanaiñ, II. 193  
 Sunisā, I. 186  
 Suttaguļo (puriso pakkhi-  
     peyya), III. 95  
 Supinakaiñ, I. 365  
 Suvañṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243  
 Hatthapādē (chinnā), I. 523  
 Hattidamako, III. 132, 136  
 Hatthipadaiñ, I. 184

The Gresham Press  
UNWIN BROTHERS,  
WOKING AND LONDON.

